

UC-NRLF



\$B 263 141

Bible

REESE LIBRARY

OF THE

UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

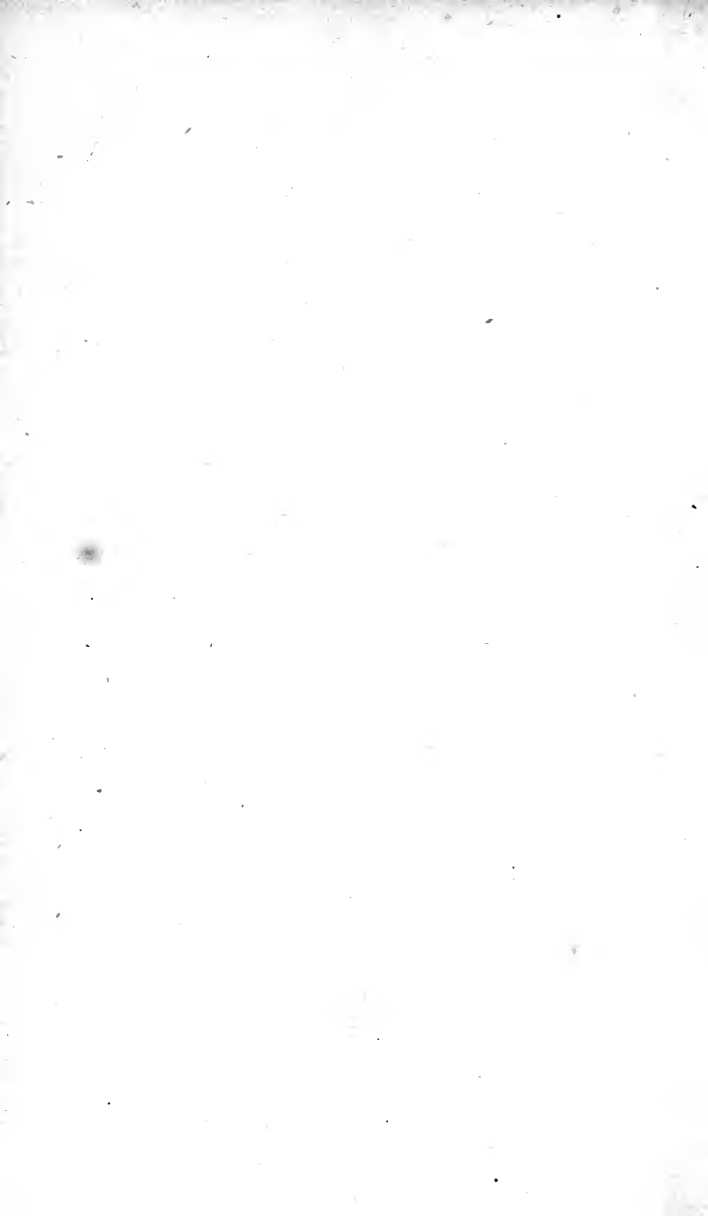
Received

May 1884

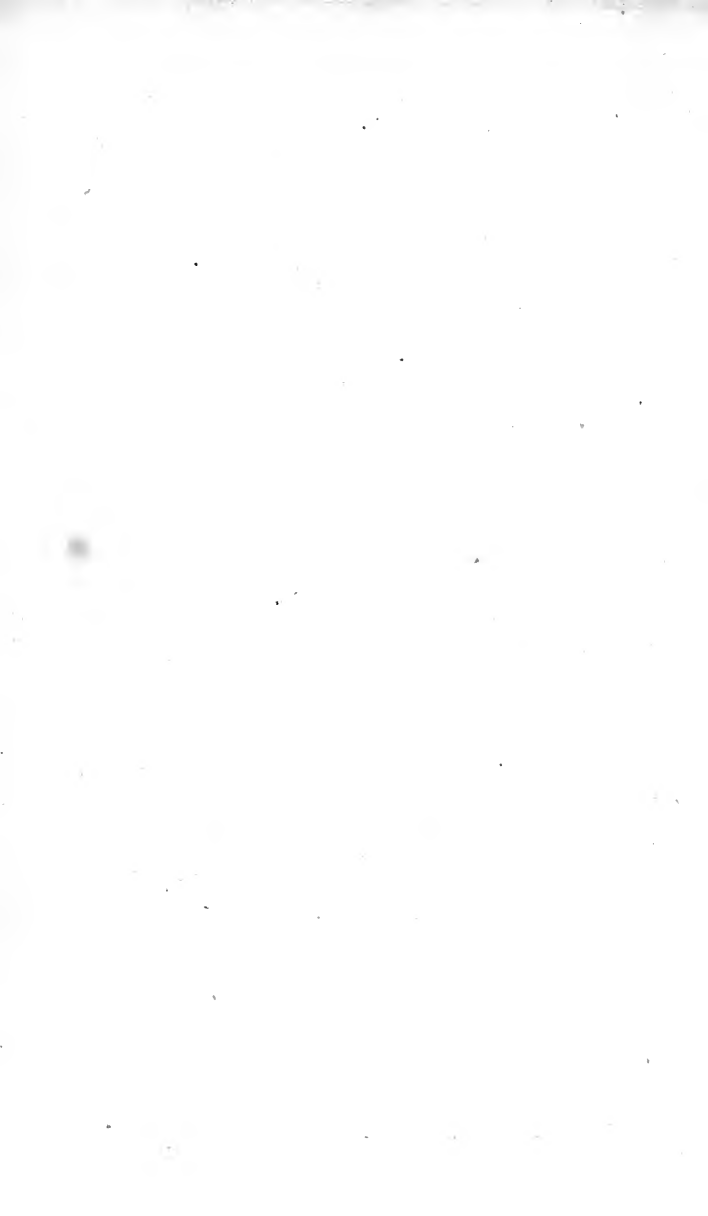
Accessions No.

25344

Shelf No.



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2007 with funding from
Microsoft Corporation



BIBLICAL READER.



THE
BIBLICAL READER;

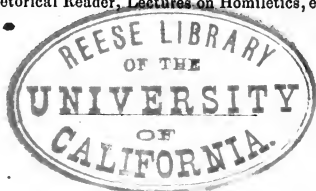
CONSISTING OF
RHETORICAL EXTRACTS

FROM
THE OLD AND NEW TESTAMENTS,
TO WHICH IS APPLIED A
NOTATION,

DESIGNED TO ASSIST IN THE PUBLIC AND PRIVATE READING
OF THE SCRIPTURES.

BY
EBENEZER PORTER, D.D.

Late President of the Theol. Sem., Andover. Author of the Analysis,
Rhetorical Reader, Lectures on Homiletics, etc.



ANDOVER:
PUBLISHED BY GOULD AND NEWMAN.
1834.

BV4235
R4 PG

Entered, according to Act of Congress, in the year 1834, by
GOULD AND NEWMAN,
In the Clerk's Office of the District Court of Massachusetts.

25344

P R E F A C E.

THE design of publishing a volume of "Biblical Extracts" was announced in the spring of 1831—in the preface of the Rhetorical Reader. The author there says "It was my intention to include in the Exercises, Part 2nd, (of the Rhetorical Reader) a greater proportion of Extracts from the Bible, than I have done in Part 1st; both because I think it furnishes many of the best lessons for rhetorical reading; and because the book which, more than all others, is adapted to promote the Salvation and Sanctification of the Young, has been too much neglected in all departments of Education. But as I wished to make this selection, not for the young merely, but also with a special view to those who are called to read the Bible as heads of families, or still more publicly, as preachers of the Gospel, sufficient room could not be found for it, in the present volume. I therefore concluded to defer this part of my plan, with the hope that I may compile a separate collection of *Biblical Exercises*, of perhaps 150 pages, to which a rhetorical notation will be applied, and which may be a proper sequel both to the

Analysis and Rhetorical Reader.”—This design was carried into effect, by the author, so far as the *compilation* and *notation* were concerned ; and it was his intention to publish the work within a few weeks, if the Almighty Disposer of events had not seen fit to remove him from this sphere of labour. Nothing remained for him to do, in its preparation for the press, but to write the preface, and insert one or two additional notes, which were already written in abbreviated characters, upon loose papers.

The selections were made, for the most part, and the notation applied, during his last journey to the South, in the winter of 1833. His health was too feeble during the last winter to allow of his attending, with his usual assiduity, to more important studies ; and this work has consequently been taken up as an occasional amusement, and received a considerable share of his attention. His adopted daughter, (whose death preceded his own but a few weeks) carefully reviewed the notation in the course of the winter, under his superintendence, and it had been his intention to avail himself of her aid in correcting the proof-sheets, for which his strength was wholly inadequate.

After her sudden death, when he began to recover from the shock which his health then experienced, it was the privilege of his adopted son (brother of the deceased) to assist in further attention to the work ; and

the author had directed him to proceed with its publication as soon as convenient, and had sketched the plan of a Preface, intending to fill it out within a few days. Under these circumstances the attention which the Public have paid to the Author's other works on Rhetorical Reading seemed to demand the publication of this, according to his intention.

As stated in the quotation from the Preface of the Rhetorical Reader, the object of this Book is to aid in *reading the Bible*. There are few books which may be made to excite greater interest, when read with suitable emphasis and inflections. Yet few books *are* read with such an utter want of expression.—A sort of “sacred tone” or chant, is adopted in reading the Bible, by many whose tones are perfectly natural in reading other books. When this is not the case, there is frequently a total neglect of that antithetic stress which is so peculiarly necessary in reading many parts of the Scriptures.

An example of this stress may be found in Luke 11 : 10 and 11. “For every one that *asketh*, *receiveth* ; and he that *seeketh*, *findeth* ; and to him that *knocketh* it shall be *opened*.”—If a son shall ask *bread* of any of you that is a father, will he give him a *stone* ? or If he ask a *fish*, will he give him a *serpent* ?” In both these verses the Italic words are evidently antithetic, and require a significant stress of voice. Without such a stress, they lose all their force and beauty. The Psalms are generally

read in the same uninteresting manner. They are delineations of *emotion*. Now, the Psalmist pours forth his soul in deep contrition, “Have *mercy* upon me, O God, according to thy *loving kindness*. Against thee, *thee only* have I sinned,” &c;—now he expresses his holy wonder, while “the Heavens declare the glory of God, and the firmament showeth his handy work”—and again he is filled with holy rapture, and exclaims “Oh that men would *praise* the Lord for his *goodness*, and for his *wonderful works* to the children of men!” It is certainly proper to employ the *tones of emotion*, in reading such passages; yet they are generally read with the monotony of the school-boy, or with the heavy cadence of the cathedral-chant.

The ANALYSIS and RHETORICAL READER were intended to supply rules and principles by which such tones might be broken up. This work is designed as a series of *Lessons for practice*, upon those principles.—Another object, kept in view by the Author, was to supply heads of families, and clergymen, with a variety of Extracts from the Bible, suitable for public and private worship, to which a Rhetorical Notation should be applied with more accuracy than their own time, or acquaintance with principles, would enable them to prepare for themselves. This work does not contain all those parts of the Bible, to which a notation might be advantageously applied. The Prophets, and the Psalms are so rich in rhetorical passages, that the author had partially prepared them for publication, entire, in a separate book.

Whether the notation which he applied to them, and to other works, shall ever be completed, and published, will depend upon the opinion of the christian public, as to the practical utility of this volume.

The *notation*, in this work, is much more copious than in the *Analysis* or the *Reader*. The reason is, that a number of professed teachers, whose taste and opinion were held in high estimation by the author, had requested that it might be so, for the use of children and youth, whose immature judgment seem to require more extended aid as to modulation and inflection, than might be required for adults. In some instances, the notation of passages in this work differs from that in the *Analysis* and *Reader*, where the same passages occur in both. The author has left no assigned reason for this difference. But, whether his views of the correctness of the former notation were altered, or whether the discrepancies are merely accidental, it has not been thought best to incur the responsibility of any alteration. They are published therefore, as he left them. Although it is to be regretted that he was not enabled to *finish* this, and other works which he had in hand, it is hoped that it may still tend in some degree to advance the cause of christian Education.

Andover, November, 1834.

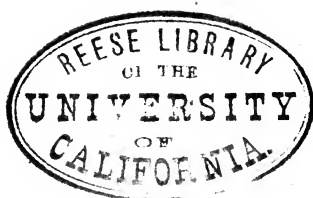
SUGGESTIONS

AS TO THE USE OF THIS WORK.

A knowledge of the principles of Rhetorical reading as stated in the Analysis and Rhetorical Reader, is indispensable to all who would use this work with profit.

When used to assist the devotions of the family altar, each reader should be provided with a copy,—should previously study the passage to be read,—and should be corrected at the time, for any want of compliance with the notation. It is recommended to clergymen who may use this work, to devote a portion of time daily to the reading of these extracts aloud, in preparation for reading in public. No directions are necessary as to its use in Academies and common schools. The reader is desired to bear in mind that *Italic words* denote *Emphasis*, throughout this work.

¶ A number of instances of wrong notation will be found by the critical reader, which were occasioned by the absence of the Editor, and the inefficiency of the mail, while a few of the sheets were in the printers' hands. They may easily be corrected by the pen, as they are all errors in inflective notation.



KEY OF RHETORICAL NOTATION.

KEY OF INFLECTION.

- | | |
|--|--|
| <p>— denotes monotone.</p> <p>/ — rising inflection.</p> <p>\ — falling inflection.</p> <p>∪ — circumflex.</p> | <p>(o) low.</p> <p>(∞) low and loud.</p> <p>(..) slow.</p> <p>(=) quick.</p> <p>(—) plaintive.</p> |
|--|--|

KEY OF MODULATION.

- | | |
|--|---|
| <p>(°) high.</p> <p>(∞) high and loud.</p> | <p>() rhetorical pause.</p> <p>(<) increase.</p> <p>(>) decrease.</p> |
|--|---|



BIBLICAL READER.

THE CREATION.

GEN. I.—1 In the beginning God created the heaven and the earth. 2 And the earth was without form, and void; and darkness was upon the face of the deep: and the Spirit of God *moved* upon the face of the waters.

3 And God said, Let there be light: and there *was* light. 4 And God *saw* the light, that it was *good*: and God *divided* the light from the darkness. 5 And God called the *light* Day, and the *darkness* he called Night. And the evening and the morning were the *first* day.

6 And God said, Let there be a firmament in the midst of the waters, and let it divide the waters from the waters. 7 And God *made* the firmament, and *divided* the waters which were *under* the firmament from the waters which were *above* the firmament: and it was so. 8 And God called the *firmament* Heaven. And the *evening* and the *morning* were the *second* day.

9 And God said, Let the waters under the heaven be gathered together unto one place, and let the dry land appear: and it was so. 10 And God called the *dry land* *Earth*, and the gathering together of the *waters* called he Seas: and God saw that it was good. 11 And God said, Let the earth bring forth grass, the herb yielding seed, and the fruit-tree yielding fruit after his *kind*, whose seed is in itself, upon the earth: and it was so. 12 And the earth *brought* forth grass, and herb yielding seed after his kind, and the tree yielding fruit, whose seed was in itself, after his kind: and God saw

that it was *good*. 13 And the evening and the morning were the *third* day.

14 And God said, Let there be lights in the firmament of the heaven, to divide the *day* from the *night*; and let them be for *signs*, and for *seasons*, and for *days*, and *years*. 15 And let them be for lights in the firmament of the heaven, to give light upon the *earth*: and it was so. 16 And God made two great lights; the greater light to rule the day, and the lesser light to rule the *night*: he made the *stars* also. 17 And God set them in the firmament of the heaven, to give light upon the *earth*, 18 And to rule over the *day*, and over the *night*, and to divide the light from the darkness: and God saw that it was good. 19 And the evening and the morning were the fourth day.

20 And God said, let the waters bring forth abundantly the moving creature that hath life, and fowl that may fly above the earth in the open firmament of heaven. 21 And God created great *whales*, and every living creature that moveth, which the waters brought forth abundantly after *their* kind, and every winged fowl after *his* kind: and God saw that it was good. 22 And God blessed them, saying, Be fruitful, and multiply, and fill the *waters* in the *seas*, and let fowl multiply in the *earth*. 23 And the evening and the morning were the fifth day.

24 And God said, Let the *earth* bring forth the living creature after *his* kind, *cattle* and creeping thing, and beast of the earth after his *kind*:* and it was so. 25 And God made the beast of the earth after his kind, and cattle after their kind, and every thing that creepeth upon the earth after his kind: and God saw that it was good.

26 And God said, Let us make *man* in *our* image, after *our* likeness; and let them have dominion over the *fish* of the *sea*, and over the *fowl* of the *air*, and over the *cattle*, and over all the *earth*, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth. 27 So God *created* man in his *own* image; in the image of God created he him: male and female created he them.

GEN. II.—7 And the Lord God formed *man* of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life:

* Emphasis is employed in this, and in several other passages, to relieve the sameness of the repetitions, and, of course, is rather a matter of *taste* than of rule.

and man became a *living soul*. 15 And the Lord God took the man, and put him into the garden of E'den, to dress it, and to keep it. 16 And the Lord God commanded the man, saying, Of every tree of the garden thou mayest *freely eat*; 17 *But* of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof, (o) thōu shālt sūrely die.

THE FALL OF ADAM.

GEN. III.—1 Now the serpent was more *subtile** than any beast of the field which the Lord God had made. And he said unto the woman, Yèa, hath God said, Ye shall *not eat* of every tree of the garden? 2 And the woman said unto the serpent, We *may* eat of the fruit of the trees of the garden: 3 *But* of the fruit of the tree which is in the *midst* of the garden, God *hath* said, Ye shall not *eat* of it, neither shall ye touch it, lest ye die. 4 And the serpent said unto the woman, Ye shall *not surely die*: 5 For God doth knòw, that in the day ye eat thereof, then your *eyes* shall be opened, and ye shall be as gòds, knowing *good* and *evil*. 6 And when the woman saw that the tree was good for *food*, and that it was pleasant to the *eyes*, and a tree to be *desired* to make one *wise*, she took of the fruit thereof, and did eat, and gave also unto her *husband with her*, and *he* did eat. 7 And the eyes of them both were opened, and they knew that they were *naked*: and they sewed fig-leaves together, and made themselves àprons. 8 And they heard the *voice* of the *Lord God* walking in the garden in the cool of the day: and Adam and his wife went and hid themselves from the presence of the Lord God amongst the trees of the garden. 9 And the Lord God called unto Adam, and said unto him, (o) *Where àrt thou?* 10 And he said, I heard *thy voice* in the garden, and I was *afraid*, because I was *nàked*; and I *hid* myself. 11 And he said, Who *tòld* thee that thou wast *nàked*? Hast thou eaten of the tree whereof I commanded thee that thou shouldest not eat? 12 And the man said, (—) The wòman, whom thou gavest to be with me, *she gave me* of the tree,

* *Sub-tile*, not *suttle*, as it is often vulgarly pronounced.

and I did eat. 13 And the Lord God said unto the woman, What is this that thou hast done? And the woman said, (—) The serpent beguiled me, and I *did eat*. 14 And the Lord God said unto the serpent, (o) Because thou hast done this, thou art *cursed* above *all cattle*, and above every *beast* of the *field*: upon thy belly shalt thou go, and dust shalt thou eat all the days of thy life. 15 And I will put enmity between *thee* and the *woman*, and between *thy seed* and *her seed*: It shall bruise *thy head*, and thou shalt bruise *his heel*. 16 Unto the *woman* he said, I will greatly multiply thy sorrow and thy conception; in *sorrow* thou shalt bring forth children; and thy desire shall be to thy husband, and he shall rule over thee. 17 And unto Adam he said, Because thou hast hearkened unto the voice of thy wife, and hast *eaten* of the tree which I commanded thee, saying, *Thou shalt not eat* of it; cursed is the *ground* for thy sake: in *sorrow* shalt thou *eat* of it all the days of thy life. 18 Thorns also and thistles shall it bring forth to thee: and thou shalt *eat* the *herb* of the field. 19 In the *sweat* of thy *face* shalt thou eat bread, till thou return unto the ground; for out of it wast thou *taken*: for *dust thou art*, and *unto dust* shalt thou return.

THE MURDER OF ABEL.

GEN. IV.—8 And Cain *talked* with Abel his brother: and it came to pass, when they were in the *field*, that Cain rose up *against* Abel his brother, and slèw him.

9 And the Lord said unto Cain, (o) Where is Abel thy brother? And he said, I know not: Am *I* my brother's keeper? 10 And he said, (o) What hast thou *done*? the voice of thy brother's *blood* crieth unto me from the *ground*. 11 And now art thou *cursed* from the earth, which hath opened her mouth to *receive* thy brother's blood from thy *hand*. 12 When thou tillest the ground, it shall not henceforth yield unto thee her strength; a *fugitive* and a *vagabond* shalt thou be in the earth. 13 And Cain said unto the Lord, (—) My punishment is *greater* than I can *bear*. 14 Behold, thou hast driven me *out* this day from the face of the *earth*; and from *thy face* shall I be hid; and I shall be a *fugitive*

and a vagabond in the earth: and it shall come to pass, that every one that *findeth* me shall slay me. 15 And the Lord said unto him, Therefore whosoever *slayeth Cain*, vengeance shall be taken on him *seven fold*. And the Lord set a mark upon Cain, lest any finding him should *kill* him.

THE PREDICTION OF THE FLOOD.

GEN. VI.—13 And God said unto Noah, The *end* of *all flesh* is come before me; for the earth is filled with violence through them: and, behold, I will *destroy them* with the *earth*.

14 Make thee an ark of gopher-wood; *rooms* shalt thou make in the ark, and shalt *pitch* it within and without with *pitch*. 15 And this is the fashion which thou shalt make it of: the *length* of the ark shall be *three hundred cubits*, the *breadth* of it fifty cubits, and the *height* of it thirty cubits. 16 A *window* shalt thou make to the ark, and in a cubit shalt thou finish it above; and the door of the ark shalt thou set in the side thereof: with lower, second, and third stories shalt thou make it. 17 And, behold I, *even I*, do bring a flood of waters upon the earth, to destroy *all flesh*, wherein is the breath of life, from under heaven: and *every thing* that is in the earth shall die. 18 But with *thee* will I establish my covenant: and thou shalt come into the ark: thou, and thy sons, and thy wife, and thy sons' wives with thee. 19 And of every *living thing* of all flesh, two of every sort shalt thou bring into the ark, to keep them alive with thee; they shall be male and female. 22 Thus *did* Noah according to all that God commanded him, so did he.

LANGUAGE CONFOUNDED.

GEN. XI.—1 And the whole earth was of one language, and of one speech. 2 And it came to pass, as they journeyed from the east, that they found a *plain* in the land of *Shinar*; and they *dwelt* there. 3 And they said one to another, Go to, let us make brick, and burn them thoroughly.

And they made brick for stone, and slime had they for mortar. 4 And they said, Go tò, let us build us a city and a tower, whose top may reach unto *heaven*; and let us make us a *name*, lest we be scattered *abroad* upon the face of the *whole earth*. 5 And the *Lord came down* to see the city, and the tower, which the children of men *builded*. 6 And the Lord said, (o) Behold, the people is *one*, and they have all *one language*; and this they begin to do: and now nothing will be *restrained* from them, which they have imagined to do. 7 Go tò, let us go down, and there *confound* their *language*, that they may not *understand* one another's *speech*. 8 So the Lord scattered them abroad from thence upon the face of *all the earth*: and they *left off* to build the *city*.

CONTENTION OF ABRAHAM AND LOT.

GEN. XIII.—1 And Abram went out of Egypt, he, and his wife, and all that he had, and Lot with him, into the south. 2 And Abram was very rich in *cattle*, in *silver* and in *gold*. 3 And he went on his journeys from the south, even to Bethel, unto the place where his tent had been at the beginning, between Bethel and Hà-i; 4 Unto the place of the *altar*, which he had made there at the first: and *there* Abram called on the name of the *Lòrd*.

5 And *Lot* also, which went *with* Abram, had *flocks*, and *herds*, and *tents*. 6 And the land was not able to *bear* them, that they might dwell *together*: for their substance was *great*, so that they *could not* dwell together. 7 And there was a *strife* between the herdmen of Abram's cattle and the herdmen of Lot's cattle. And the *Canaanite* and the *Perizzite* dwelled then in the land. 8 And Abram said unto Lot, (—) Let there be no *strife* between *me* and *thee*, and between *my herdmen* and *thy herdmen*: for we be brèthren. 9 Is not the whole *lánd* before thee? Sèparate thyself, I pray thee, from me; if *thou* wilt take the *léft hand*, then *I* will go to the *ríght*; or if *thou* depart to the *ríght hand*, then *I* will go to the *léft*. 15 And Lot lifted up his eyes, and beheld all the plain of *Jordan*, that it was well watered every where, before the Lord destroyed Sodom and Gomorrah, even as the garden of the *Lòrd*, like the land of Egypt, as thou comest unto

Zòar. 11 Then Lot *chose him all the plain of Jòrdan*; and Lot journeyed east: and they *separated* themselves the one from the other.

ABRAHAM'S PRAYER FOR SODOM.*

GEN. XVIII.—20 And the Lord said, Because the cry of Sodom and Gomorrah is *great*, and because their *sin* is very grievous; 21 I will go down now, and *see* whether they have *done* altogether according to the cry of it, which is come unto me; and if *nót*, I will *know*. 22 And the *men* turned their faces from thence, and went *toward* Sodom: but *Abraham* stood yet before the *Lord*.

33 And Abraham drew near, and said, (—) Wilt thou also destroy the righteous *with* the wicked? 24 Peradventure there be (||) *fifty righteous* within the city: wilt thou also *destroy* and not *spare* the place for the *fifty righteous* that are therein? 25 That be *far* from thee to do after *this manner*, to slay the *righteous* with the *wicked*; and that the righteous should be *as* the wicked, that be *far* from *thee*. Shall not the *Judge of all the earth* do *right*? 26 And the Lord said, If I find in Sodom fifty righteous within the city, then I *will spare* all the place for *their sakes*. 27 And Abraham answered and said, (—) Behold now, I have taken upon me to speak unto the *Lord*, which am but *dust* and *ashes*: 28 Peradventure there shall lack (||) *five* of the *fifty* righteous: wilt thou *destroy* all the city for lack of *five*? And he said, If I find there forty and *five*, I will *not destroy* it. 29 And he spake unto him yet *again*, and said, (—) Peradventure there shall be (||) *forty* found there. And he said, I will not do it for *forty's* sake. 30 And he said unto him, Oh, let not the Lord be *angry*, and I will *speak*; Peradventure there shall *thirty* be found there. And he said, I will not do it, if I find *thirty* there. 31 And he said, Behold now, (—) I have taken upon me to *speak* unto the *Lord*: Peradventure there shall be *twenty* found there. And he said, I will not destroy it for *twenty's* sake. 32 And he said, (—) *Oh let not*

* Throughout this piece, Abraham speaks in the plaintive tone of earnest entreaty.

the Lord be angry, and I will speak yet but this *once* : Peradventure (||) *ten* shall be found there. And he said, I will not destroy it for *ten's sake*. 33 And the Lord went his way, as soon as he had left communing with Abraham ; and *Abraham* returned unto his *place*.

ABRAHAM OFFERING ISAAC IN SACRIFICE.

GEN. XXII.—1 And it came to pass after these things, that God did *tempt* Abraham, and said unto him, (○) A'braham. And he said, Behold, *here I am*. 2 And he said, (○) Take now thy sòn, thine *only son* Isàac, whom thou lovest, and get thee into the land of Móriah ; and *offer* him there for a *būrn't ōffērīng* upon one of the mountains which I will *tell* thee of.

3 And Abraham rose up early in the mórning, and saddled his áss, and took two of his young mén with him, and Isaac his sòn ; and clave the wood for the *būrn't-offering*, and rose úp, and *went* unto the place of which God had *told* him. 4 Then on the third day Abraham lifted up his eyes, and *saw* the place *afar off*. 5 And Abraham said unto his young men, Abide you here with the *ass* ; and *I* and the *lad* will go yònder and worship, and còme again to you. 6 And Abraham took the *wood* of the burnt offering, and laid it upon *Isaac* his sòn ; and he took the fire in his *hand*, and a knife ; and they went both of them together. 7 And Isaac spake unto Abraham his father and said, My fàther. And he said, Here am *I*, my sòn. And he said, Behold the *fire* and the *wōod* : but where is the *lamb* for a burnt-offering ? 8 And Abraham said, My sòn, Gòd will provide *himself* a *lamb* for a burnt-offering : so they went both of them together. 9 And they came to the place which God had *told* him of ; and Abraham built an *altar* there, and laid the *wood* in order ; and *bound Isaac his son*, and laid him on the altar upon the wood. 10 And Abraham stretched forth his hand, and took the knife to *slay* his son. 11 And the angel of the Lord called unto him out of heaven, and said, Abrahāam, Abrahāam ! And he said, Here am *I*. 12 And he said, Lay *not* thine hand upon the lād, neither *do* thou any thing unto him : for *now I know* that thou *fearest God*, seeing that thou hast

not withheld thy *son*, thine *only son*, from me. 13 And Abraham lifted up his eyes, and looked, and behold, behind him a ram caught in a thicket by his horns: and Abraham went and took the *ram*, and offered *him* up for a burnt-offering in the stead of his son.

ISAAC'S BLESSING UPON JACOB.

GEN. XXVII.—1 And it came to pass, that when Isaac was old, and his eyes were dim, so that he could not see, he called Esau his eldest son, and said unto him, My *són*. And he said unto him, Behold, here am I'. 2 And he said, Behold, now I am old, I know not the day of my death. 3 Now therefore, take, I pray thee, thy weapons, thy quiver and thy bow, and go out to the field, and take me some venison; 4 And make me savoury meat, such as I love, and bring it to me, that I may eat; that my soul may *bless thee before I die*. 5 And *Rebekah* heard, when Isaac spake to Esau his son: and Esau went to the field to hunt for venison, and to bring it.

6 And Rebekah spake unto *Jacob* her son, saying, Behold, I heard thy father speak unto Esau thy brother, saying, 7 Bring me venison, and make me savoury meat, that I may eat, and bless thee before the Lord, before my death. 8 Now, therefore, my son, obey my voice, according to that which I *command* thee. 9 Go now to the *flock*, and fetch me from thence *two good kids* of the goats; and I will make *them* savoury meat for thy father, such as he loveth: 10 And *thou* shalt bring it to thy father, that he may eat, and that he may bless *thee* before his death. 11 And Jacob said to Rebekah his mother, Behold, Esau my brother is a hairy man, and I am a *smooth* man: 12 My father peradventure will *feel* me, and I shall seem to him as a deceiver; and I shall bring a *curse* upon me, and not a *blessing*. 13 And his mother said unto him, Upon *me* be thy curse, my *són*: only obey my voice, and go fetch me them. 14 And he went and fetched, and brought them to his mother: and his mother *made* savoury meat, such as his father *loved*. 15 And Rebekah took goodly raiment of her eldest son Esau, which were with her in the house, and put them upon Ja-

cob her younger son. 16 And she put the *skins* of the kids of the goats upon his *hands*, and upon the smooth of his neck. 17 And she gave the savoury meat and the bread, which she had prepared, into the hand of her son Jacob.

18 And he came unto his father, and said, My father : and he said, Here am I ; who art thou, my son ? 19 And Jacob said unto his father, I am Esau thy first-born ; I have done according as thou badest me : arise, I pray thee, sit and eat of my *venison*, that thy soul may *bless* me. 20 And Isaac said unto his son, How is it that thou hast found it so *quickly*, my son ? And he said, Because the *Lord* thy God *brought* it to me. 21 And Isaac said unto Jacob, Come near, I pray thee, that I may feel thee, my son, whether thou *be my very son Esau* or not. 22 And Jacob *went* near unto Isaac his father ; and he *felt* him, and said, The *voice* is Jacob's voice, but the *hands* are the hands of *Esau*. 23 And he discerned him not, because his hands were *hairy*, as his brother *Esau's* hands. So he *blessed* him. 24 And he said, Art thou my very son Esau ? And he said, I am. 25 And he said, Bring it near to me, and I will eat of my son's *venison*, that my soul may bless thee. And he *brought* it near to him, and he did *eat* : and he brought him wine, and he drank. 26 And his father Isaac said unto him, Come *near*, now, and *kiss* me, my son. 27 And he came near, and kissed him : and he smelled the smell of his raiment, and blessed him, and said, *See*, the smell of my son is as the smell of a *field* which the Lord hath blessed. 28 Therefore God give thee of the *dew* of *heaven*, and the *fatness* of the *earth*, and *plenty* of *corn* and *wine* : 29 Let people serve thee, and *nations*, bow down to thee ; be *lord* over thy brethren, and let thy mother's sons bow down to thee : *cursed* be every one that *curseth* thee, and *blessed* be he that *blesseth* thee.

30 And it came to pass, as soon as Isaac had made an end of blessing Jacob, and Jacob was yet *scarce gone out* from the presence of Isaac his father, that *Esau* his brother came in from his *hunting*. 31 And *he* also had made *savoury meat*, and brought it unto his father ; and said unto his father, Let my father arise, and eat of his son's *venison*, that thy soul may bless me. 32 And Isaac his father said unto him, Who art thou ? And he said, I am thy son, thy

first-born, Esau. 33 And Isaac *trembled* very exceedingly, and said, (—) Whò? whère is he that hath taken venison, and brought it me, and I have *eaten of all* before thou *camest*, and have blessed him? yea, and he *shall be blessed*. 34 And when Esau heard the words of his father, he cried with a great and exceeding bitter cry, and said unto his father, Bless mè, even *me also*, O my fàther! 35 And he said, Thy brother came with *subtilty*, and hath *taken away* thy blessing. 36 And he said, Is he not rightly named Jacob? he hath supplanted me these *two times*: he took away my birthright; and, behold, now he hath taken away my blessing. And he said, Hast thou not reserved a *blessing for me*? 37 And Isaac answered and said unto Esau, Behold, I have made *him* thy lord, and *all his brethren* have I given to him for sèrvants; and with *corn* and *wine* have I sustained him: and what shall I do now unto thèe, my son? 38 And Esau said unto his father, (—) Hast thou but *one blessing*, my fathér? bless *me*, even *me also*, O my father! And Esau lifted up his voice, and wèpt.

JUDAH'S PLEA BEFORE JOSEPH.

GEN. XLIV.—18 Then Judah came near unto him, and said, Oh, my lord, let thy servant, I pray thee, *speak* a word in my lord's ears, and let not thine *anger burn* against thy servant: for *thou art* even as *Pharaoh*. 19 My lord asked his servants, saying, Have ye a fàther, or a bróther? * 20 And we said unto my lord, We *have* a father, an *old man*, and a *child* of his *old age*, a little one: and his *brother* is dèad, and he alone is left of his móther, and his father lòveth *him*. 21 And thou saidst unto thy servants, Bring him down unto mè, that I may set mine eyes upon him. 21 And we said unto my lord, The lad cannot leave his *father*: for if he *should* leave his father, his father would diè. 23 And thou saidst unto thy servants, Except your youngest brother *come* down with you, ye shall see my face *no more*. 24 And it came to pass, when we came up unto thy ser-

* Not, as often read,—Have ye a fàther or a bróther?—"or" is not *disjunctive* here.

vant my father, we *told him* the words of my lord. 25 And our father said, *Gò* again, and buy us a little food. 26 And *we* said, We cannot go down : if our youngest brother be with us, *then* will we go down ; for we may not *see* the man's *face*, except our youngest brother be with us. 27 And thy servant my father said unto us, Ye *know* that my wife bare me *two sons* ; 28 And the *one* went out from me, and I said, Surely he is torn in pieces ; and I saw him not since. 29 And if ye take *this* also from me, and mischief befall *him*, ye shall bring down my gray hairs with sorrow to the grave. 30 Now therefore, when I come to thy servant my father, and the lad be not *with* us ; (seeing that *his life* is bound up in the *lad's* life ;) 31 It shall come to pass, when he *seeth* that the lad is not with us, that he will die : and thy servants *shall* bring down the gray hairs of thy servant our father with sorrow to the grave. 32 For thy servant became surety for the lad unto my father, saying, If I bring him *not* unto thee, then *I shall bear the blame* to my father *for ever*. 33 Now, therefore, I pray thee, let thy *servant* abide *instead* of the lad a bondman to my lord ; and let the *lad* go up with his brethren. 34 For how shall I' go up to my father, and the lad be not *with me* ? Lest peradventure I see the *evil* that shall come on my father.

GEN. XLV.—1 Then Joseph could not *refrain* himself before all them that stood by him ; and he cried, Cause every man to go *out* from me : and there stood no man *with* him, while Joseph made himself *known* unto his *brethren*. 2 And he *wept aloud* : and the *Egyptians*, and the house of *Pharaoh*, heard. 3 And Joseph said unto his brethren, *I am* Joseph : doth my father yet *live* ? And his brethren could not *answer* him ; for they were *troubled* at his *presence*. 4 And Joseph said unto his brethren, Come *near* to me, I pray you : and they *came* near. And he said, I am Joseph your brother, whom ye sold into Egypt. 5 Now therefore, be not *grieved*, nor *angry* with yourselves, that ye sold me *hither* : for *God* did send me before you to *preserve life*. 6 For these *two years* hath the famine been in the land ; and yet there are *five years*, in the which there shall neither be *earing* nor harvest. 7 And God sent me before you to preserve you a posterity in the earth, and to save your lives by a great deliverance. 8 So now, it was not *you* that sent

me hither, but Gòd : and he hath made me a *father* to Phà-raoh, and *Lord of all his house*, and a *ruler throughout all the land of Egypt*. 9 Haste ye and go up to my fàther, and say unto him, *Thus saith thy son Jòseph*, God hath made me *lord of all Egypt* ; *come down* unto me, *tarry not*. 10 And thou shalt *dwell* in the land of Gòshen, and thou shalt be *near* unto me, thou and thy children, and thy children's children, and thy flocks, and thy hérds, and all that thou hast. 11 And there will I *nourish* thee, (for yet there are five years of famine,) lest thou, and thy household, and all that thou hast, come to poverty. 12 And, behold, *your eyes* see, and the eyes of my brother *Benjamin*, that it is *my mouth* that speaketh unto you. 13 And ye shall tell my father of all my glòry in Egypt, and of all that ye have *seen* : and ye shall *haste*, and bring down my father *hither*. 14 And he fell upon his brother Benjamin's neck, and *wept* ; and Benjamin wept upon *his* neck. 14 Moreover, he *kissed* àll his brethren, and wept upon *them* : and after that his brethren *talked* with him.

25 And they went *up out of Egypt*, and came into the land of *Canaan* unto Jacob their father. 26 And *told* him, saying, *Joseph* is yet *alive*, and he is gòvernor over all the land of *Egypt*. And Jacob's heart *fainted*, for he believed them *not*. 27 And they told him all the *words* of Joseph, which he had said unto them ; and when he saw the wàg-gons, which Joseph had sent to càrry him, the spirit of Jacob their father revèd. 28 And Israel said, It is enough : Joseph my son *is yet alive* : I will go and see him before I *die*.

MOSES AND THE BURNING BUSH.

Ex. III.—1 Now Moses kept the flock of Jethro his father-in-law, the priest of Mìdian : and he led the flock to the back-side of the *desert*, and came to the mountain of Gòd, even to Hòreb. 2 And the *angel of the Lord* appeared unto him in a flame of fìre out of the midst of a bùsh : and he looked, and behold, the bush burned with fire, and the bush was not *consumed*. 3 And Moses said, I will now turn aside and see this great sight, why the bush is not *burnt*

4 And when the *Lord* saw that he turned aside to see, God called unto him out of the midst of the bush, and said (o) Mōses, Mōses. And he said, Here am I'. 5 And he said, Draw not *nigh* hither: put off thy *shoes* from off thy *feet*; for the place whereon thou standest is *hòly ground*. 6 Moreover he said, I am the God of thy fathèr, the God of Abràham, the God of I'saac, and the God of Jàcob. And Moses hid his *face*; for he was *afraid* to look upon *God*.

7 And the Lord said, I have surely seen the affliction of my people which are in *Egypt*, and have *heard* their *cry* by reason of their tàsk-masters; for I know their sorrows; 8 And I am come to *deliver* them out of the hand of the *Egyptians*, and to bring them up out of the land unto a good land and a làrge, unto a land flowing with mìlk and hòney; unto the place of the Cànàanites, and the Hittites, and the Amòrites, and the Perìzzites, and the Hìvites, and the Jèbuzites. 9 Now therefore, behold, the cry of the children of Israel is come unto me: and I have also seen the oppression wherewith the Egyptians oppress them. 10 *Come* now, therefore, and I will send thee unto *Pharaoh*, that thou mayest bring *forth my people*, the children of Israel, out of *Egypt*.

11 And Moses said unto God, Who am I', that *I* should go unto Pharaoh, and that *I* should bring forth the children of Israel out of Egýpt? 12 And he said, Certainly *I* will be *with* thee: and this shall be a *token* unto thee that I have *sent* thee; When thou hast brought forth the people out of Egypt, ye shall serve *God* upon *this mountain*. 13 And Moses said unto God, Behold, when I come unto the children of Israel, and shall say unto them, The God of your fathers hath sent me unto you; and they shall say to me, What is his náme? *what* shall I sày unto them? 41 And God said unto Moses, *I AM THAT I AM*: and he said, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, *I AM* hath sent me unto you.

MOSES BEFORE PHARAOH.

EX. IV.—1 And Moses answered, and said, But, behold, they will not *believe* me, nor *hearken* unto my *voice*: for they will say, The Lord hath *not appeared* unto thee. 2 And the Lord said unto him, What is that in thine *hànd*? And he said, A *ròd*. 3 And he said, Cast it on the *gròund*. And he *cast* it on the ground, and it became a *serpent*: and Moses *fled* from before it. 4 And the Lord said unto Moses, Put forth thine hand, and *take* it by the *tail*. And he put forth his hand and *caught* it, and it became a *ròd* in his *hànd*: 5 That they may *believe* that the Lord God of their fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob, hath appeared unto thee.

6 And the Lord said furthermore unto him, Put now thine hand into thy *bòsom*. And he *put* his hand into his bosom; and, when he took it *out*, behold, his hand was *leprous* as *snòw*. 7 And he said, Put thine hand into thy bosom *agàin*. And he *put* his hand into his bosom *agàin*, and plucked it *out* of his bosom; and, behold, it was *turned* *agàin* as his other *flesh*. 8 And it shall come to pass, if they will not believe thee, neither hearken to the voice of the *first sign*, that they will believe the voice of the *latter sign*. 9 And it shall come to pass, if they will not believe also *these two signs*, neither hearken unto thy *voice*, that thou shalt take of the water of the *river*, and pour it upon the dry *lànd*, and the water, which thou takest out of the river, shall become *blood* upon the dry land.

10 And Moses said unto the Lord, O my Lord, I am not *èloquent*, neither heretofore, nor since thou hast *spòken* unto thy servant: but I am *slow* of *speech*, and of a slow tongue. 11 And the Lord said unto him, Who hath *made* man's mouth? or who maketh the *dumb* or *deaf*, or the *seeing*, or the *blind*? Have not *I* the *Lórd*? 12 Now therefore *gò*, and I will be *with* thy mouth, and *teach thee* what thou shalt *say*. 13 And he said, O my Lord, send, I pray thee, by the hand of him whom thou *wilt* send. 14 And the anger of the Lord was kindled against Moses, and he said, Is not *Aaron* the Levite thy *bróther*? I know that *he* can speak well. And also, behold he cometh forth to *meet* thee; and when he *seeth* thee, he will be glad in his *heàrt*. 15

And *thou* shalt *speak* unto him, and put words in his mouth, and *I* will be with *thy mouth*, and with *his mouth*, and will teach you what ye shall do.

PASSAGE OF THE ISRAELITES THROUGH THE
RED SEA.

Ex. xiv.—19 And the angel of God, which went *before* the camp of Israel, removed and went *behind* them: and the pillar of the *cloud* went from *before* their face, and stood *behind* them: 20 And it came between the camp of the *Egyptians* and the camp of *Israel*; and it was a cloud and darkness to *them*, but it gave light by night to *these*: so that the one came not near the other all the night.

21 And Moses stretched out his hand over the sea; and the Lord caused the sea to go *back* by a strong east wind all that *night*, and made the sea *dry land*, and the waters were divided. 22 And the children of Israel went into the *midst* of the sea upon the *dry ground*: and the waters were a *wall* unto them on their *right hand* and on their *left*.

23 And the *Egyptians* pursued, and went in *after them* to the midst of the sea, even all Pharaoh's horses, his chariots, and his horsemen. 24 And it came to pass, that in the morning watch the Lord *looked* unto the host of the Egyptians through the pillar of fire and of the cloud, and *troubled* the host of the Egyptians. 25 And took off their chariot wheels, that they drove them *heavily*: so that the Egyptians said(=)* Let us *flee* from the face of Israel; for the Lord fighteth for them *against* the Egyptians.

26 And the Lord said unto Moses, Stretch out thine *hand* over the sea, that the waters may *come again* upon the Egyptians, upon their chariots, and upon their horsemen. 27 And Moses *stretched* forth his hand over the sea, and the sea returned to his *strength* when the morning appeared; and the Egyptians *fled against* it; and the Lord *overthrew* the Egyptians in the *midst* of the sea.

* This passage requires a tone of terror.

THEIR SONG OF DELIVERANCE.

EXOD. xv. 1 Then sang Moses and the children of Israel this *song* unto the Lord, and spake, saying, I will *sing* unto the L^òrd, for he hath *triumphed* gl^òriously : the *horse* and his *rider* hath he thrown into the s^èa. (<) 2 The *Lord* is my str^èngth and s^òng, and he is become my salv^àtion : he is my *God*, and I will prepare him an *habitation* ; my f^àther's God, and I will ex^àlt him. 3 The Lord is a *man of war* : the L^òrd is his name. 4 Pharaoh's ch^àriots and his h^òst hath he cast into the s^èa : his chosen c^àptains also are drowned in the *Red sea*. 5 The depths have c^òvered them : they *sank* into the *bottom* as a st^òne. 6 *Thy right hand*, O Lord, is become gl^òrious in p^òwer : *thy right hand*, O Lord, hath *dashed in pieces* the en^èmy. (· ·) 7 And in the *greatness* of thine excellency thou hast *overthrown them* that rose up against thee : thou sentest forth thy wrath, which *consumed* them as *stubble*. 8 And with the blast of thy n^òstrils the *waters* were gathered together, the *floods* stood upright as an h^èap, and the *depths* were congealed in the heart of the s^èa. 9 The enemy said, (°) I will purs^ùe, I will overt^àke, I will divide the sp^òil ; my lust shall be satisf^ìed upon them ; I will draw my sw^òrd, my hand shall destr^òy them. 10 (o) Thou didst *blow* with thy *wind* (· ·) the sea c^òvered them : they sank as *lead* in the mighty w^àters. 11 Who is like unto th^èe, O L^òrd, among the g^òds ? who is like th^èe, *glorious* in h^òliness, *fearful* in pr^àises, *doing w^ònders* !

THE SCENE AT SINAI.

EX. xix.—16 And it came to pass on the third day in the morning, that there were *thunders* and *lightnings* and a *thick cloud* upon the mount, and the v^oice of the *trumpet* exceeding l^òud ; so that all the people that was in the camp tr^èmbl^èd. 17 And Moses brought forth the people out of the camp to *meet* with *God* ; and they stood at the nether part of the mount. 18 And Mount Sinai was altogether on a sm^òke, (o) because the *Lord* descended upon it in *fire*.

and the smoke thereof ascended as the smoke of a furnace, and the *whole mount* quaked *greatly*. 19 And when the voice of the *trumpet* sounded long (<) and waxed *louder* and *louder*, Moses spake, and God answered him by a voice. 20 And the Lord *came down* upon mount Sinai, on the *top* of the mount: and the Lord *called Moses* up to the top of the mount; and Moses *went* up. 21 And the Lord said unto Moses, (o) Go *down*, *charge* the people, lest they break through unto the Lord to *gaze*, and many of them *perish*. 22 And let the *priests* also, which come near to the Lord, *sanctify* themselves, lest the Lord *break forth* upon them. 23 And Moses said unto the Lord, The people *cannot* come up to mount Sinai; for thou *chargedst* us, saying, Set *bounds* about the mount, and *sanctify* it. 24 And the Lord said unto him, Away, get thee *dówn*, and *thou* shalt come up, thou, and *Aaron with thee*: but let not the *priests* and the *people* break through to come up unto the Lord, lest he break *fórh* upon them. 25 So Moses *went* down unto the people, and *spake* unto them.

xx.—1 And God spake all these words, saying, 2 (o) I am the *Lord thy God*, which have brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of *bóndage*. 3 Thou shalt have *no other gods* before *mè*. Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven *ìmage* or any likeness of any thing that is in *héaven abóve*, or that is in the earth *benèath*, or that is in the water *under* the earth: 5 Thou shalt not bow *dówn* thyself to them nor *sèrve* them: for I the Lord thy God am a *jealous God*, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me; 6 And shewing mercy unto thousands of them that love me and keep my commandments. 7 Thou shalt not *take the name* of the Lord thy God in *vàin*; for the Lord will not hold him *guiltless* that *taketh* his name in vain. 8 Remember the sabbath-*dày*, to keep it *hòly*. 9 *Six days* shalt thou *labour*, and do all thy work: 10 But the *seventh day* is the *sabbath* of the *Lord thy God*: in it thou shalt not do *any work*, *thóu*, nor thy *són*, nor thy *dáughter*, thy *mán-servant*, nor thy *máid-servant*, nor thy *cáttle*, nor thy *stranger*, that is within thy *gátes*: 11 For in *six days* the Lord made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that in them is, and *rested* the *seventh day*: wherefore the Lord *blessed* the sabbath-day, and *hallowed* it.

12 Honour thy fàther and thy mòther : that thy *days may be long* upon the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee. 13 Thou shalt not kill. 14 Thou shalt not commit adùltery. 15 Thou shalt not stèal. 16 Thou shalt not bear false wìtness against thy nèighbour. 17 Thou shalt not *covet* thy nèighbour's hòuse, thou shalt not covet thy nèighbour's wìfe, nor his mèn-servant, nor his maìd-servant, nor his òx, nor his àss, nor *any thing* that is thy nèighbour's.

18 And all the people *saw* the thùnderings, and the lightnings, and the noise of the trùmpet, and the mountain smòking : and *when* the people saw it, they remòved and stood *afar off*. 19 And they said unto Moses, Speak *thou* with us, and we will *hear* : (..) but *lèt nòt Gòd* speak with us, lest we *dìe*.

IDOLATROUS WORSHIP OF AARON'S GOLDEN CALF.

Ex. xxxii.—1 And when the people saw that Moses delayed to come down out of the mount, the people gathered themselves together unto Aaron, and said unto him (°) Up, make us gòds, which shall go befòre us : for as for this Mòses,* the man that brought us up out of the land of Egýpt, we wot not what is *become* of him. 2 And Aaron said unto them, Break off the *golden ear-rings* which are in the ears of your *wives*, of your *sons* and of your *daughters*, and bring them unto me. 3 And all the people *brake* off the golden ear-rings which were in their ears, and *brought* them unto Aaron. 4 And he *received* them at their hand, and fashioned it with a graving tool, after he had made it a molten calf : and they said, *these* be thy *gods*, O Israèl, which brought thee up out of the land of 'Egypt. 5 And when Aaron saw it, he built an *altar* before it : and Aaron made proclamàtion, and said, *To-morrow* is a feast to the *Lord*. 6 And they rose up early on the morrow, and offered *burnt-*

* By the circumflex upon Mòses, *indifference* is expressed. "This Moses," i. e. this strange man.

offerings, and brought *peace-offerings* ; and the people *sat down* to éat and to drínk, and *rose up* to plàÿ.

15 And Moses turned, and went down from the mount, and the two tables of the testimony were in his hand : the tables were written on both their sides ; on the one side and on the other were they written. 16 And the tables were the work of Gòd, and the *writing* was the wríting of God graven upon the tables. 17 And when Joshua heard the noise of the people as they shouted, he said unto Moses, There is a noise of wàr in the camp. 18 And he said, (—) It is not the voice of them that *shout* for mástery, neither is it the voice of them that cry for being overcòme : but the noise of them that *sing* do I hear.

19 And it came to pass, as soon as he came nigh unto the camp, that he saw the *calf* and the *dancing* ; and Moses' anger waxed hot, and he *cast* the tables *out of his hands*, and *brake* them beneath the mount. 20 And he took the *calf* which they had made, and burnt it in the *fire*, and ground it to *powder*, and strewed it upon the *water*, and made the children of Ísrael drínk of it. 21 And Moses said unto Aaron, What did this people unto thee, that thou hast brought so great a *sin* upon them ? 22 And Aaron said (—) Let not the anger of my lord wax *hot* : thou *knowest* the people, that they are *set on míschief*. 23 For they said unto me, make us gòds, which shall go befòre us : for as for this Mòses, the man that brought us up out of the land of Egÿpt, we wot not what is *become* of him. 24 And I said unto them, Whosoever hath any *gold*, let them break it òff. So they *gave* it me : then I cast it into the *fire* and there *came out* this càlf.

25 And when Moses saw that the people were *naked* ; (for Aaron had made them naked unto their shame among their enemies :) 26 Then Moses stood in the gate of the camp, and said (°) Who is on the Lord's síde ; let him come unto mè. And all the sons of *Levi* gathered themselves together unto him. 27 And he said unto them, Thus saith the Lord God of Ísrael, Put every man his swòrd by his side, and go in and out from gate to gate throughout the camp, and *slay* every man his *brother*, and every man his *companion*, and every man his *neighbour*. 28 And the children of Levi *did* according to the word of Moses : and there fell of the people that day about *three thousand men*.

MOSES BRINGETH WATER OUT OF THE ROCK.

NUMBERS XX.—1 Then came the children of Israel, even the whole congregation, into the desert of *Zin* in the *first month* : and the people abode in Kadesh ; and Miriam died there, and was buried there. 2 And there was *no water* for the congregation : and they gathered themselves together against Moses and against Aaron. 3 And the people chode with Moses, and spake, saying, Would God we had died when our *brethren died* before the Lord. 4 And why have ye brought up the congregation of the Lord into this wilderness, that *we* and our *cattle* should die there ? 5 And wherefore have ye made us to come up out of Egypt, to bring us in unto this *evil place* ? It is no place of seed, or of figs, or of vines, or of pomegranates ; neither is there any *water* to drink. 6 And Moses and Aaron went from the presence of the assembly, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and they fell upon their faces ; and the *glory* of the *Lord* appeared unto them.

7 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, 8 Take the *rod*, and gather thou the assembly together, thou and Aaron thy brother, and *speak* ye unto the *rock* before their *eyes*, and it shall give forth his water, and thou shalt bring forth to them water out of the rock : so thou shalt give the congregation and their beasts drink. 9 And Moses took the rod from before the Lord, as he commanded him. 10 And Moses and Aaron gathered the congregation together before the rock, and he said unto them, *Hear* now, *ye rebels* ; must *we** fetch you *water* out of this rock ? 11 And Moses lifted up his hand, and with his rod he *smote* the rock twice : and the *water* came out abundantly : and the congregation *drank*, and their *beasts* also.

12 And the Lord spake unto Moses and Aaron, Because ye believed me not, to *sanctify* me in the eyes of the children of Israel, therefore *ye* shall *not bring* this congregation into the land which I have given them. 13 This is the water of Meribah ; because the children of Israel *strove* with the *Lord*, and he was sanctified in them.

* By the Emphasis upon "*we*"—the true sense is given, Moses thus taking glory to himself and Aaron.

BALAAM BLESSING ISRAEL.

NUMBERS XXIII.—1 And Balaam said unto Balak, Build me here *seven altars*, and prepare me here *seven oxen* and *seven rams*. 2 And Balak did as Balaam had spoken; and Balak and Balaam *offered* on *every altar* a bullock and a ram. 3 And Balaam said unto Balak, Stand by thy *burnt-offering*, and *I will go*; peradventure the *Lord* will come to *meet* me: and whatsoever he *sheweth* me I will *tell* thee. And he went to an high place. 4 And God *met* Balaam: and said unto him, I have *prepared* seven altars, and I have offered upon every altar a bullock and a ram. 5 And the Lord put a word in Balaam's mouth, and said, Return unto Balak, and *thus* thou shalt speak. 6 And he returned unto him: and, lo, he stood by his burnt-sacrifice, he, and all the princes of Moab. 7 And he took up his parable, and said, *Balak* the king of *Moab* hath brought me from *Aram*, out of the mountains of the east, saying, *Come, curse me Jacob*; and *come, defy Israël*. 8 How shall *I curse*, whom *God* hath not *cursed*? Or how shall *I defy*, whom the *Lord* hath not *defied*. 9 (o) For from the top of the rocks I see him, and from the hills I behold him: lo, the people shall *dwell alone*, and shall not be reckoned among the nations. 10 Who can count the *dust of Jacob*, and the *number* of the *fourth part* of Israël? Let *me die* the death of the righteous, and let *my last end* be like *his*! 11 And Balak said unto Balaam, What hast thou *done* unto me? I took thee to *curse* mine enemies, and, behold thou hast *blessed* them altogether. 12 And he answered and said, Must I not *take heed* to speak that which the *Lord* hath put in my *mouth*?

RAHAB CONCEALETH THE SPIES.

JOSHUA II. 1 And Joshua the son Nun sent out of Shittim two men to *spy secretly*, saying, Go view the land, even Jericho. And they went, and came into an harlot's house, named *Rahab*, and lodged there. 2 And it was told the king of Jericho, saying, Behold, there came men in hither

to-night of the children of Israël, to *search out* the còuntry. **3** And the king of Jericho sent unto Rahab, saying, Bring fòrth the men that are come to thee, which are entered into thine house : for they be come to *search out* all the còuntry. **4** And the woman took the two men, and *hid them*, and said thus, There cāme men unto me, but I wist not whence they wëre. **5** And it came to pass about the time of shutting of the gáte, when it was dárk, that the men *went out : whither* the men went I wot nòt : pursue àfter them quìckly ; for ye shall *overtake* them. **6** But she had brought them up to the roof of the house, and hid them with the *stalks of flax*, which she had laid in order upon the *roof*. **7** And the men pursued after them the way to *Jordan* unto the fòrds : and as soon as they which pursued after them were gone out, they *shut the gate*.

8 And before they were laid down, she came up unto them upon the roof ; **9** And she said unto the men, I know that the Lord hath *given* you the *land*, and that your *terror* is fallen upon us, and that all the inhabitants of the land *faint* because of you. **10** For we have heard how the Lord dried up the water of the *Red sea* for you, when ye came out of 'Egypt ; and what ye did unto the two kings of the Amòrites that were on the other side Jòrdan, Síhon and 'Og, whom ye utterly destròyed. **11** And as soon as we had heard these things, our hearts did mèlt, neither did there remain any more còurage in *any man*, because of you ; for the *Lord your God, he is God* in heaven abòve, and in *earth* beneath. **12** Now therefore, I pray you, *swear* unto me by the *Lord*, since I have shewed you kìndness, that ye will also shew kìndness unto *my father's* hòuse, and give me a true token ; **13** And that ye will *save alive* my fàther, and my móther, and my bréthren, and my sistérs, and all that they hàve, and deliver *our lives* from death. **14** And the men answered her, *Our life* for *yours*, if ye *utter* not this our bùsiness. And it shall be, when the Lord hath given us the *Land*, that we will deal *kindly* and *truly* with thee. **15** Then she let them down by a cord through the *window* : for her house was upon the town-wall, and she dwelt upon the wall. **16** And she said unto them, Get ye to the mòuntain, lest the *pursuers* meet you : and hide yourselves there three dàys, until the pursuers be *returned* : and *afterward* may ye go your wày.

THE CRAFTY LEAGUE OF THE GIBEONITES.

JOSHUA IX.—1 And it came to pass when all the kings which were on this side Jórdan, in the hills, and in the válies, and in all the coasts of the great sea over against Lebánon, the Híttite, and the Amórite, the Canáanite, the Périzzite, the Hívite, and the Jebúsité, heard thereof,* 2 That they gathered themselves together to *fight* with Joshua, and with Israel with *one accord*.

3 And when the inhabitants of *Gibeon* heard what Joshua had done unto Jèricho and to Aì,† 4 They did work *wilily*, and went and made as if they had been *ambassadors*; and took *old sacks* upon their *asses*, and *wine-bottles*, óld, and rént, and bóund up; 5 And old shóes and clouted upon their fées, and *old garments* upon them; and all the bread of their *provision* was drý and mouldy. 6 And they went to Joshua unto the camp at Gilgal, and said unto him, and to the men of Israel, We be come from a *far country*, now therefore make ye a leàgue with us. 7 And the men of Israel said unto the Hivites, Peradventure ye dwell *among* us; and how shall we make a leàgue with you? 9 And they said unto Joshua, We are thy sèrvants. And Joshua said unto them, Who *are* ye? and from whence *come* ye? 9 And they said unto him, From a very far couñtry thy servants are come, because of the name of the Lórd thý Gòd: for we have *heard* the *fame* of him, and all that he *did* in 'Egypt, 10 And all that he did to the *two kings* of the Amórites that were beyond Jórdan, to *Sihon* king of *Heshbon*, and to *Og* king of *Bashan* which was at *Ashtaroth*. 11 Wherefore our elders, and all the inhabitants of our country, spake to us, saying, Take victuals with you for the jóurney, and go to mèet them, and say unto them, We are your sèrvants: therefore now make ye a league with us. 12 This our *bread* we took *hot* for our provision out of our houses on the day we came forth to go unto you; but now, behold, it is *dry*, and it is *mouldy*; 13 And these bottles of wíne which we filled, were *new*; and

* That is, heard of the destruction of A-i, as recorded in the preceding context.

† This word forms two syllables A-i—not, as vulgarly read in one syllable, Ai.

behold, they be rënt : and these our *garments* and our *shoes* are become *old* by reason of the vëry lōng jōurney. 14 And the men took of their *victuals* and asked *not counsel* at the mouth of the Lōrd. 15 And Joshua made *peace* with them, and made a *league* with them to let them *live* : and the princes of the congregation *sware* unto them. 16 And it came to pass at the end of three days, *after they* had made a *league* with them, that they heard that they were their *neighbours* and that they *dwelt among* them.

22 And Joshua called for them, and he spake unto them saying, Wherefore have ye beguiled us, saying We are *very far* from you ; when ye dwell amōng us ? 23 Now Therefore ye are *cursed* ; and there shall none of you be freed from being bōndmen, and hewers of wōod and drawers of wāter for the house of my God. 24 And they answered Joshua, and said, Because it was certainly told thy servants how that the Lord thy God commanded his servant *Moses* to give you *all the land*, and to *destroy all the inhabitants* of the land from before you, therefore we were sore afraid of our *lives* because of you, and have done this thing. 25 And now behold, we are in *thine hand* : as it seemeth gōod and right unto thee to do unto us, dō. 26 And so *did he* unto them, and delivered them out of the hand of the children of Israel, that they *slew them not*. 27 And Joshua made them that day *hewers* of wōod and *drawers* of wāter for the congregation, and for the altar of the Lōrd, even unto *this day*, in the place which he should choose.

THE ALTAR OF THE TWO TRIBES.

JOSHUA XXII.—10 And when they came unto the borders of Jordan, that are in the land of Canaan, the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half-tribe of Manasseh, built there an *altar* by Jōrdan, a *great altar*, to see to.

11 And the children of Israel heard say, Behold, the children of Réuben, and the children of Gád, and the half-tribe of Mánasseh, have built an àltar over against the land of Canaan, in the borders of Jōrdan, at the passage of the children of 'Israel. 12 And when the children of Israel heard of it, the *whole congregation* of the children of Israel gath-

ered themselves together at *Shiloh*, to go up to *war* against them. 13 And the children of Israel sent up unto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the half-tribe of Manasseh, into the land of Gilead, *Phinehas* the son of Eleazar the priest: 14 And with him *ten princes*, of each chief house a prince throughout all the tribes of Israel, and each one was an head of the house of their fathers among the thousands of Israel. 15 And they came unto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the half-tribe of Manasseh, unto the land of Gilead, and they spake with them, saying, 16 Thus saith the whole congregation of the Lord, What *trespass* is this that ye have committed against the Gōd of Israël, to *turn away* this day from *following the Lord*, in that ye have builded you an *altar*, that ye might *rêbel* this day against the Lōrd? 17 Is the iniquity of Péor too little for us, from which we are not cleansed until this dáy, (although there was a plague in the congregation of the Lord,) 18 But that ye must turn away this day from following the Lōrd? And it will be, seeing ye *rebel* to-day against the Lord, that to-morrow he will be *wroth* with the *whole congregation* of Israël. 19 Notwithstanding if the land of *your possession* be únclean, then pass ye over unto the land of the possession of the Lord, wherein the Lord's *tàbernacle* dwèlleth, and take possession among ùs: but *rebel* not against the *Lord*, nor rebel against *us* in building an *altar* besides the altar of the Lord our God. 20 Did not *Achan* the son of Zerah commit a trespass in the accursed thing, and wrath fell on *all the congregation* of Israël? and *that man* perished *not alone* in his iniquity.

21 Then the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half-tribe of Manasseh, answered, and said unto the heads of the thousands of Israel, (o) 22 The Lōrd Gōd of gōds, the Lōrd Gōd of gōds, *he* knòweth, and *Israel* he *shall know* if it be in *rebellion*, or if in *transgression* against the Lōrd, (· ·) * save us not this day. 23 That we have built us an altar to turn *from following* the Lord, or if to offer thereon burnt-offering, or meat-offering, or if to offer peace-offerings thereon, let the Lord himself require it: 24 And if we have not rather done it for *fear* of this thing, saying, In time to come *your children* might speak unto our

* Parentheses always require a quicker and more flowing movement. (See Rhet. Reader, p. 14.)

children, saying, What have *ye* to do with the Lord God of Israël? 25 For the Lord hath made *Jordan* a *border* between *us* and *you*, ye children of Reubén, and the children of Gád, ye have *no part* in the Lòrd: so shall *your children* make *our children* cease from fearing the Lord. 26 Therefore we said, Let us now prepare to build us an altàr, not for burnt-óffering, nor for sàcrifice: 27 But that it may be a wìtness between *us* and *you* and *our generations after us*, that we might do the service of the Lord before him with our burnt-offerings, and with our sacrifices, and with our peace-offerings; that *your children* may not say to *our children* in time to come, Ye have *no part* in the Lord. 28 Therefore said we, that it shall *be* when they should *so say to us* or to *our generations* in time to come, that we may say again, behold the *pattern* of the *altar* of the Lòrd, which our *fathers made*, not for burnt-ófferings, nor for sàcrifices; but it is a wìtness between *us* and *you*. 29 God forbìd that we should rebel against the Lord, and turn this day from fòllowing the Lord, to build an altar for *burnt-offerings*, for *meat-offerings*, or for *sacrifices*; besides the altar of the Lord our God, that is before his tabèrnacle.

GIDEON CONQUERS THE MIDIANITES.

JUDGES VI.—11 And there came an angel of the Lord, and sat under an oak which was in Orphrah, that pertained unto Joash the Abi-ezrite: and his son Gideon threshed *wheat* by the wìne-press, to *hide* it from the Mìdianites. 12 And the angel of the Lord appeared unto him, and said unto him, The *Lord* is with thee, thou mighty mán of vālour. 13 And Gideon said unto him, Oh my Lòrd, if the Lord *be* with us, why then is all this *befallen* us? and where be all his mìracles which our fàthers told us of, saying, Did not the Lord bring us up from Egýpt? but *now* the Lord hath *forsaken* us, and delivered us into the hands of the *Midianites*. 14 And the Lord looked upon him and said, Gò in this thy *might*, and thou shalt sàve Israël from the hand of the Midianites: have not *I sént thée*? 15 And he said unto him, O' my *Lord*, wherewith shall *I* save Israël? behold, my *family* is *poor* in Manasseh, and *I* am the *least*

in my *father's* house.* 16 And the Lord said unto him, Surely I will be *with thee*, and thou shalt smite the Midianites as *one man*. 17 And he said unto him, If now I have found *grace* in thy sight, then shew me a *sign* that thou *talkest* with me. 18 Depart not hence, I pray thee, until I come unto thee, and bring forth my present, and set it before thee. And he said, I will *tarry* till thou *come* again. 19 And Gideon went in, and made ready a *kid*, and unleavened *cakes* of an ephah of flour: the *flesh* he put in a basket, and he put the *broth* in a pòt, and brought it out unto him under the oak, and presented it. 20 And the angel of God said unto him, Take the *flesh* and the unleavened cakes, and lay them upon this *rock*, and pour out the broth. And he did so.

21 And the angel of the Lord put forth the end of the staff that was in his hand, and *touched* the flesh, and the unleavened cakes; and there rose up fire out of *rock*, and *consumed* the flesh and the unleavened cakes. Then the angel of the Lord departed out of his sight. 22 And when Gideon perceived that he was an *angel* of the *Lord*, Gideon said, Alàs, Ô Lòrd Gòd! for because I have seen an *angel* of the Lòrd *face* to *face*. 23 And the Lord said unto him, Peace be unto thee: fear nòt; thou shalt not *die*. 24 Then Gideon built an *altar* there unto the Lord, and called it *Jehovah-shalom*: unto this day it is yet in Orphrah of the Abi-ezrites.

25 And it came to pass the same night, that the Lord said unto him, Take thy father's young *bullock*, even the second bullock of seven years old, and throw down the altar of *Baal* that thy father hath, and cut down the gròve that is *by* it; 26 And build an altar unto the *Lord* thy God upon the *top* of this ròck, in the ordered place, and take the second bullock, and offer a burnt-sacrifice with the wood of the *grove* which thou shalt *cut down*. 27 Then Gideon took ten men of his servants, and *did* as the Lord had *said* unto him: and so it was, because he feared his father's household, and the men of the city, that he could not do it by *day*, that he did it by *night*.

28 And when the men of the city arose early in the morning, behold the *altar of Baal* was cast dòn, and the

* That is, My *family* is of *mean* birth, and I have little influence even with them.

gròve was cut down that was *by* it, and the second bullock was *offered* upon the altar that was built. 29 And they said one to another, Who hath *dòne* this thing? And when they inquired and asked, they said, *Gideon* the son of *Joash* hath done this thing. 30 Then the men of the city said unto *Joash*, Bring out thy sòn, that he may *dìe*: because he hath cast down the altar of *Bàal*, and because he hath cut down the gròve that was by it. 31 And *Joash* said unto all that stood against him, Will *ye* *plead* for *Bàal*? will *ye* *save* him? He that will plead for him, let him be put to *dèath* whilst it is yet *mòrning*: if he be a *god*, let him plead for himself, because one hath cast down his altar. 32 Therefore on that day he called him *Jerubbaal*, saying, Let *Baal* plead against him, because he hath thrown down his altar.

33 Then all the Midianites, and the Amalekites, and the children of the east, were gathered together and went over, and pitched in the valley of *Jezreel*. 34 But the Spirit of the Lord came upon *Gideon*, and he blew a trumpet; and *Abiezer* was gathered after him. 35 And he sent messengers throughout all *Manasseh*; who also was gathered after him: and he sent messengers unto *Asher*, and unto *Zebulun*, and unto *Naphtali*; and *they* came up to meet them.

JUDGES VII.—2 And the Lord said unto *Gideon*, The people that are with thee are *too many* for me to give the Midianites into their hands, lest Israel *vaunt* themselves against me, saying, *Mine own hand* hath saved me. 3 Now therefore, go to, proclaim in the ears of the people, saying, Whosoever is *fearful* and *afraid*, let him return, and depart early from mount *Gilead*: and there returned of the people twenty and two thousand, and there *remained* tèn thousand. 4 And the Lord said unto *Gideon*, The people are *yet* too many; bring them down unto the wàter, and I will try them for thee there: and it shall be, that of whom I say unto thee, *This* shall go with thee, the same *shall go* with thee; and of whomsoever I say unto thee, *This shall not go* with thee, the same shall *not go*. 5 So he brought down the people unto the wàter: and the Lord said unto *Gideon*, Every one that *lappeth* of the water with his *tongue*, as a *dog* *lappeth*, him shalt thou set by himself; likewise every one that *boweth down* upon his *knees* to drink. 6 And the number of them that *lapped*, putting their hand to

their mouth, were *three hundred men* : but all the rest of the people bowed down on their knees to drink water. 7 And the Lord said unto Gideon, By the three hundred men that *lapped* will I save you, and deliver the Midianites into thine hand : and let all the other people go every man unto his place. 8 So the people took victuals in their hand, and their trumpets : and he sent all the rest of Israel every man unto his tent, and retained those *three hundred men*. And the host of Midian was beneath him in the valley.

9 And it came to pass the same night, that the Lord said unto him, Arise, get thee down unto the host ; for I have delivered it into thine hand. But if thou *fear* to go down, go thou with *Phurah* thy servant down to the host. 11 And thou shalt hear what they say, and afterward shall thine hands be *strengthened* to go down unto the host. Then went he down with Phurah his servant unto the outside of the armed men that were in the host. 12 And the *Midianites*, and the *Amalekites*, and all the children of the *east*, lay along in the valley like grasshoppers for multitude ; and their camels were without number, as the *sand* by the sea-side for multitude. 13 And when Gideon was come, behold, there was a man which told a dream unto his fellow, and said, Behold, I dreamed a dream, and lo, a cake of *barley-bread* tumbled into the host of Midian, and came unto a *tent* and *smote it* that it fell, and overturned it, that the *tent lay along*. 14 And his fellow answered and said, This is nothing else save the sword of Gideon the son of Joash, a man of Israel : for into his hand hath God delivered Midian and all the host.

15 And it was so, when Gideon heard the telling of the dream, and the interpretation thereof, that he *worshipped*, and returned into the host of Israel, and said, Arise ; for the Lord hath delivered into your hand the *host of Midian*. 16 And he divided the three hundred men into *three companies*, and he put a *trumpet* in every man's hand, with empty pitchers, and *lamps* within the pitchers. 17 And he said unto them, Look on *me*, and do likewise ; and behold, when I come to the outside of the camp, it shall be, that as *I do*, so shall *ye do*. 18 When *I blow* with a *trumpet*, I and all that are with me, then *blow ye* the trumpets also on every side of all the camp, and say, (°°) The sword of the Lord, and of Gideon.

19 So Gideon, and the hundred men that were with him, came unto the outside of the camp in the beginning of the middle watch ; and they had but newly set the watch : and they blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers that were in their hands. 20 And the three companies blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers, and held the lamps in their left hands, and the trumpets in their right hands to blow withal : and they cried, (°°) The sword of the Lòrd and of Gideon. 21 And they stood every man in his *place* round about the camp ; and all the host *ran* and *cried*, and *fled*. 22 And the three hundred blew the trumpets, and the Lord set every man's sword against his fèllow, even throughout all the hòst : and the host fled to Beth-shittah in Zererath, and to the border of Abel-meholah unto Tabbath. 23 And the men of Israel gathered themselves together out of Naphtali, and out of Asher, and out of Manasseh, and *pursued after* the Midianites.

24 And Gideon sent messengers throughout all mount Ephraim, saying, Come down against the Midianites, and take before them the waters unto Beth-bàrah and Jòrdan. Then all the men of Ephraim gathered themselves together, and *took* the waters unto Beth-barah and Jordan. 25 And they took two *princes* of the Midianites, *Oreb* and *Zeeb* ; and they slew Oreb upon the rock Oreb, and Zeeb, they slew at the wine-press of Zeeb, and pursued Midian, and brought the heads of Oreb and Zeeb to Gideon on the other side Jordan.

JUDGES VIII.—1 And the men of Ephraim said unto him, Why hast thou served us *thus*, that thou calledst *us not* when thou wentest to fight with the Mìdianites ? And they did *chide* with him sharply, 2 And he said unto them. What have *I done* now in comparison of yòu ? Is not the *gleaning* of the *grapes* of *Ephraim* better than the vintage of Abíezer ? 3 God hath delivered into your hands the *princes* of Mìdian, Orèb and Zèeb : and what was *I able to do* in comparison of yòu ? Then their anger was *abated* toward him when he had said *that*.

JOTHAM'S PARABLE TO THE SHECHEMITES.

JUDGES IX.—1 And Abimelech the son of Jerubbaal went to *Shechem* unto his *mother's brethren*, and *communed* with them, and with all the family of the house of his mother's father, saying, 2 Speak, I pray you, in the ears of all the men of Shechem, Whether is better for you, either that *all the sons* of Jerubbaal (which are threescore and ten persons) reign over you, or that one reign over you? remember also that *I am* your bone and your flesh. 3 And his mother's brethren spake of him in the ears of all the men of Shechem all these words: and their hearts inclined to *follow* Abimelech; for they said, He is our brother. 4 And they gave him threescore and ten peices of silver out of the house of Baal-berith; and wherein Abimelech *hired* vain and light persons, which *followed* him. 5 And he went unto his father's house at Ophrah, and *slew* his brethren, the sons of Jerubbaal, being threescore and ten persons, upon one stone: notwithstanding, yet *Jotham* the *youngest son* of Jerubbaal was left; for *he hid* himself. 6 And all the men of Shechem gathered together, and all the house of Millo, and went and made *Abimelech* king, by the plain of the pillar that was in Shechem.

7 And when they told it to *Jotham*, he went and stood in the top of mount Gèrizim, and lifted up his voice and cried, and said unto them, Hearken unto mè, ye men of Shechem, that *God* may hearken unto *you*. 8 The *trees* went forth on a time to anoint a king over them; and they said unto the *olive tree*, *Reign thou* over us. 9 But the olive-tree said unto them, should I leave my fatness, wherewith by me they honour Gód and mán, and go to be promoted over the trées? 10 And the trees said unto the fig-tree, Come *thou* and reign over us. 11 But the fig-tree said unto them, Should I forsake my swéetness, and my good frúit, and go to be *promoted* over the trées? 12 Then said the trees unto the *vine*, Come *thou* and reign over us. 13 And the vine said unto them, Should I leave my wíne, which cheereth God and man, and go to be *promoted over the trées*? 14 Then said all the trees unto the bràmble, Come *thou*, and reign over us. 15 And the bramble said unto the trees, If in truth ye *anoint me king over you*, then come and put

your trust in my shadow; and if nót, let fire come out of the *bramble*, and devour the cedars of Lèbanon. 19 Now therefore if ye have done *truly* and *sincerely*, in that ye have made *Abimelech* king, and if ye have dealt well with *Jerubbaal* and *his house*, and have done unto him according to the deserving of his hands: 17 (For my father *fought* for you, and adventured his *life far*, and delivered you out of the hand of *Midian*: 18 And ye are risen up against my father's house this day, and have slain his *sons*; threescore and ten persons, upon one stone, and he made *Abimelech*, the son of his maid servant, king over the men of *Shechem*, because he is your brother: 19 If ye then have dealt *truly* and *sincerely* with *Jerubbaal* and with his house this day, then *rejoice* ye in *Abimelech*, and let *him* also *rejoice* in yòu: (c) 20 But if *not*, let *fire* come out from *Abimelech* and *devour* the men of *Shèchem*, and the house of *Millo*; and let fire come out from the men of *Shechem*, and from the house of *Millo*, and devour *Abimelech*. 21 And *Jotham* ran away, and flèd, and went to *Beer*, and dwelt there, for fear of *Abimelech* his brother.

SAMSON'S FIRST EXPLOIT.

JUDGES XIV.—1 And Samson went down to Timnath, and saw a woman in Timnath of the daughters of the Philistines. 2 And he came up, and told his father and his mother, and said, I have seen a woman in Timnath of the daughters of the Philistines; now therefore get her for me to wife. 3 Then his father and his mother said unto him, Is there never a woman among the daughters of thy bréthren, or among all my péople, that thou goest to take a wife of the *uncircumcised Philistines*? And Samson said unto his father, Gèt her for me; for she plèaseth me *well*. 4 But his father and his mother knew not that it was of the *Lord*, that he sought occasion against the Philistines: for at that time the Philistines had dominion over Israel. 5 Then went Samson down, and his father and his mother, to *Timnath*, and came to the vineyards of Timnath: and behold a young lion roared against him. 6 And the spirit of the Lord came mightily upon him, and he *rent him* as he would

have rent a kíd, and he had nothing in his hand; but he told not his father or his mother what he had done. 7 And he went down and *talked* with the woman: and she pleased Samson well.

8 And after a time he returned to take her, and he turned aside to see the carcase of the *lion*: and behold, there was a swarm of bees and *honey* in the carcase of the lion. 9 And he took thereof in his hands, and went on eating, and came to his father and mother, and he gave them, and *they* did eat: but he told not them that he had taken the honey out of the *carcase* of the *lion*.

10 So his father went down unto the women: and Samson made there a *feast*; for so used the young men to do. 11 And it came to pass, when they saw him, that they brought *thirty companions* to be *with* him. 12 And Samson said unto them, I will now put forth a riddle unto you; if ye can certainly *declare it me* within the *seven days* of the *feast*, and find it *out*, then I will give you thirty *sheets* and thirty change of garments: 13 But if ye *cannot declare it me*, then shall ye give *me* thirty sheets and thirty change of garments. And they said unto him, Put forth thy riddle, that we may hear it. 14 And he said unto them, Out of the *eater* came forth meat, and out of the *strong* came forth sweetness. And they could not in three days expound the riddle. 15 And it came to pass on the *seventh day*, that they said unto Samson's wife, Entice thy husband, that he may declare unto us the riddle, lest we *burn thee* and thy *father's house* with fire: have ye called us to take that we have? is it not so? 16 And Samson's wife *wept* before him, and said, Thou dost but *hate* me, and *lovest* me not: thou hast put forth a riddle unto the children of my people, and hast not *told it me*. And he said unto her, Behold, I have not told it my father nor my mother, and shall I tell it *thee*? 17 And she wept before him the seven days, while their feast lasted: and it came to pass on the *seventh day*, that he told her, because she lay sore upon him; and she told the riddle to the children of her people. 18 And the men of the city said unto him on the seventh day before the sun went down, What is *sweeter* than *honey*? and what is *stronger* than a *lion*? And he said unto them, If ye had not *plowed* with my *heifer*, ye had not found out my riddle.

19 And the Spirit of the Lord came upon him, and he went down to *Ashkelon*, and *slew thirty men of them*, and took their spòil, and gave change of garments unto them which expounded the riddle: and his *anger* was kindled, and he went up to his *father's house*. 20 But Samson's wife was given to his companion, whom he had used as his friend.

SAMSON'S SECOND EXPLOIT.

JUDGES XV.—9 Then the Philistines went up, and pitched in Judah, and spread themselves in Lehi. 10 And the men of Judah said, Why are ye *come up against* us? And they answered, To bind *Samson* we are come up, to do to *him* as he hath done to *us*. 11 Then three thousand men of Judah went to the top of the rock *Etam*, and said to Samson, Knowest thou *not* that the Philistines are *rulers* over us? What is this that thou hast done unto us? And he said unto them, As *they did* unto *me* so have *I* done unto *them*. 12 And they said unto him, We are come down to bind thee, that we may deliver thee into the hand of the Philistines. And Samson said unto them, *Swear* unto me, that ye will not fall upon me yourselves. 13 And they spake unto him saying, *No*; but we will *bind thee fast*, and deliver thee into *their hand*: but surely *we* will not kill thee. And they bound him with *two new cords*, and brought him up from the rock.

14 And when he came unto Lehi, the Philistines shouted against him: and the Spirit of the Lord came *mightily* upon him; and the cords that were upon his arms became as *flax* that was *burnt with fire*, and his bands loosed from off his hands. 15 And he found a new *jaw-bone* of an *ass*, and put forth his hand and took it, and slew a *thousand* men therewith. 16 And Samson said, With the *jaw bone* of an *ass*, *heaps upon heaps*, with the jaw of an *ass* have I slain a *thousand men*.

JUDGES XVI.—4 And it came to pass afterward, that he loved a woman in the valley of Sòrek, whose name was Delilah. 5 And the lords of the Philistines came up unto her, and said unto her, Entice him, and see where his *great*

strength lieth, and by what means we may *prevail against* him, that we may *bind* him to *afflict* him : and we will give thee, every one of us, elêven hūndred pieces of sīlver. 6 And Delilah said to Samson, *Tell* me, I pray thee, wherein thy great *strength* lieth, and wherewith thou mightest be *bound to afflict* thee.

SAMSON'S LAST EXPLOIT AND DEATH.

JUDGES XVI.—16 And it came to pass, when she pressed him daily with her *words*, and *urged him*, so that his soul was *vexed* unto *death*, 17 That he told her all his heart, and said unto her, There hath not come a *razor* upon mine head ; for I have been a *Nazarite* unto God from my mother's womb : if I be *shaven*, then my strength will go from me, and I shall become weak, and be like *any other man*. 18 And when Delilah saw that he had told her all his *heart*, she sent and called for the lords of the Philistines, saying, Come up this oncè, for he hath showed me all his heart. Then the lords of the Philistines, came up unto her, and brought *money* in their *hand*. 19 And she made him sleep upon her knees : and she called for a man, and she caused him to *shave off* the seven locks of his head : and she began to *afflict* him, and his strength went from him. 20 And she said, The *Philistines* be upon thee, Samson. And he awoke out of his sleep, and said I will go out, as at *other* times before, and shake myself. And he *wist not* that the *Lord* was departed from him.

21 But the Philistines *took him*, and put out his eyes, and brought him down to *Gaza*, and bound him with fetters of brass ; and he did *grind* in the *prison house*. 22 Howbeit, the hair of his head began to grow again after he was shaven. 23 Then the lords of the Philistines gathered them together for to offer a great sacrifice unto Dagon their god, and to rejoice : for they said, Our god hath delivered *Samson* our *enemy* into our hand. 24 And when the people saw him, they praised their god ; for they said, *Our god* hath delivered into our hands our enemy, and the destroyer of our country, which slew many of us. 25 And it came

to pass when their hearts were merry, they said, call for Sàmsōn, that he may make us spòrt. And they called for Samson out of the *prison house*; and he made them sport: and they set him between the pillars. 26 And Samson said unto the lad that held him by the hand, Suffer me that I may feel the *pillars*, whereupon the house *standeth*, that I may leàn upon them. 27 Now the house was full of men and women; and all the *lords* of the *Philistines* were there: and there were upon the roof about *three thousand men and women** that beheld while Samson made sport. 28 And Samson called unto the Lord, and said, O Lord Gòd, remember me, I pray thee, and strèngthen me, I pray thee, *only this once*, O Gòd, that I may be at once avenged of the Philistines for my two eyes. 29 And Samson took hold of the two middle pillars upon which the house stood, and on which it was borne up, of the one with his right hand, and of the other with his left. 30 And Samson said, let me *die with* the Philistines. And he bowed himself with all his might: and the house *fell* (||) *upon* the lords, and upon all the *people* that were *therein*: so the dead which he slew at his *death* were more than they which he *slew* in his *life*.

THE SEIZURE OF MICAH'S EPHOD.

JUDGES XVIII.—1 In those days there was no king in Israel: and in those days the tribe of the *Danites* sought them an inhèritance to dwell in; for unto *that day* all their inheritance had not fallen unto them among the tribes of Israel.

12 And they went up, and pitched in *Kirjath-jearim*, in Jùdah; wherefore they called that place Mahaneh-dan unto this day: behold, it is behind Kirjath-jearim. 13 And they passed thence unto mount *Ephraim*, and came unto the house of Mìcah.

14 Then answered the five men that went to spy out the country of Laish, and said unto their brethren, Do ye know

* Children, who read this passage, are reminded that Samson was in the open area between the four sides, or buildings of an Eastern palace.

that there is in these houses an éphod, and téraphim, and a *graven* image, and a *móltén* image? Now therefore *consider* what ye have to dò. 15 And they turned thitherward and *came* to the *house* of the young man the Levite, even unto the house of Micah, and saluted him. 16 And the six hundred men appointed with their weapons of war, which were of the children of Dan, stood by the entering of the gate. 17 And the five men that went to spy out the land went up, and came in thither, and tòok the graven image, and the ephod, and the teraphim, and the molten image: and the priest stood in the entering of the gate with the six hundred men that were appointed with weapons of war. 18 And these went into Micah's house, and fetched the carved image, the ephod, and the teraphim, and the molten image. Then said the priest unto them, What dò ye? 19 And they said unto him, Hold thy pèace, lay thine hand upon thy mòuth, and *go* with *us*, and be to *us* a father, and a priest: Is it better for thee to be a priest unto the house of *one man*, or that thou be a priest unto a *tribe* and a *family* in Israel? 20 And the priest's heart was *glad*, and he *took* the *ephod*, and the *teraphim*, and the *graven image*, and went into the midst of the people. 21 So they túrned and depàrted, and put the little ones, and the cattle, and the carriage, before them.

22 And when they were a good way from the house of Micah, the men that were in the houses near to Micah's house were gathered together, and overtook the children of Dan. 23 And they *cried* unto the children of Dan: and they turned their faces, and said unto Micah (°) What àìleth thee, that thou comest with such a còmpany? 24 And he said, (—) Ye have *taken away* my *gods* which I made, and the *priest*, and ye are *gone away*: and what *have I mòre*? And what is *this* that ye *say* unto me, What àìleth thee? 25 And the children of Dan said unto him, * (·) Let not thy *voice be heard among us*, lest angry fellows *run upon* thee, and thou lose thy life, with the lives of thy hòusehold. 26 And the children of Dan went their way: and when Micah saw that they were too *strong* for him, he turned and went back unto his house.

* This passage requires a tone of taunting defiance.

CALL OF SAMUEL.

I SAM. III.—1 And the child Samuel *ministered* unto the Lord before 'Eli. And the word of the Lord was *prècious* * in those days; there was no *open vision*. 2 And it came to pass at that time, when Eli was laid down in his place, and his eyes began to wax *dím*, that he could not *sée*; 3 And ere the lamp of *God* went out in the temple of the Lórd, where the árk of God was, and Samuel was laid down to *sléep*; 4 That the Lord *càlled Samuel*: and he answered, (°) *Hère am I'*. 5 And he ran unto 'Eli, and said, *Hère am I'*; for thou *càlledst* me. And he said, (°) I called not; lie *down* again. And he went and *lay* down. 6 And the Lord called yet again, (öö) *Sámuél*. (||) And Samuel arose. and went to *Eli*, and said, *Hère am I'*; for thou *didst* call me. And he answered, (°) I called *nòt*, my son; lie *dòwn* again. 7 Now Samuel did not yet *know* the *Lord*, neither was the *word* of the Lord yet *reveàled* unto him. And the Lord called Samuel again the *thìrd* time. And he arose, and went to Eli, and said, *Hère am I'*; for thou *didst* call me. And Eli perceived that the *Lord* had called the child. 9 Therefore Eli said unto Samuel, *Gò*, lie *dòwn*; and it shall be, if he call thee, that thou shalt say, *Spèak*, Lórd; for thy servant *heàreth*.† So Samuel went and *lay* down in his *place*. 10 And the Lord *cáme*, and *stoód*, and called as at *òther* times, (öö) *Sāmuél*, (||) *Sāmuél*. (||) Then Samuel answered, *Speak*; for thy servant *hěareth*.

DEATH OF ELI.

I SAM. IV.—3 And when the people were come into the camp, the elders of Israel said, Wherefore hath the Lord smitten us to-day before the Philistines? Let us fetch the *ark of the covenant of the Lord* out of Shiloh unto us, that when it *cometh among us*, it may *sàve* us out of the hand of

* "*Precious*," because, as prophecy had ceased for a time, it was eagerly sought for.

† This passage requires a soothing tone of voice.

our enemies. 4 So the people sènt to Shiloh, that they might bring from thence the ark of the covenant of the Lord of hosts, which dwelleth between the cherubims; and the *two sons* of Eli, *Hophni* and *Phinehas*, were there *with* the ark of the covenant of God. 5 And when the ark of the covenant of the Lord came into the *camp*, all Israel shouted with a *great shout*, so that the earth *rang* again. 6 And when the *Philistines* heard the noise of the shout, they said, What meaneth the noise of this great shout in the camp of the Hèbrews? And they understood that the ark of the Lòrd was come into the camp. 7 And the Philistines were *afraid*; for they said, (o) Gòd is come into the camp. And they said, Wò unto us! for there hath not *been* such a thing heretofore. 8 Wo unto ùs! Who shall deliver us out of the hand of these *mighty Gods*? These are the Gods which smote the Egytians with all the plagues in the wilderness. 9 Be stròng, and quit yourselves like mèn, *O ye Philistines*, that ye be not *servants* unto the *Hebrews*, as *they* have been to *you*: quit yourselves like mèn, and fìght.

10 And the Philistines *fought*, and *Israel* was smìtten, and they *fled* every man into his tèn; and there was a very great slaughter: for there fell of Israel thírty thòusànd fòòt-men. 11 (ö) And the àrk of Gòd was *taken*: and the two sons of 'Eli, *Hophni* and *Phinehas*, were *slain*.

12 And there ran a man of Benjamin out of the army, and came to Shiloh the same dáy, with his clothes rënt, and with *earth* upon his head. 14 And when he came, lo! *Eli* sat upon a seat by the way-side, wàtching: for his heart *trembled* for the ark of Gòd. And when the man came into the *city* and *told* it, all the city cried òut. 14 And when Eli heard the noise of the crying, he said, What meaneth the noise of this tùmult? And the man came in hastily, and tòld Eli. 15 Now Eli was *ninety and eight years* old; and his eyes were dim, that he could not see. 16 And the man said unto Eli, (°) I am he that came out of the àrmy, and I fled *to-day* out of the army.* And he said, What is there *dòne* my son? 17 And the messenger answered and said, Israel is *fled* before the Philistines; and there hath been also a great slaughter among the people; and thy two sons also, *Hophni* and *Phinehas*, are dead; and *the ark of*

* Boasting.

God is taken. 18 And it came to pass, when he made mention of the *ark of God*, that he fell from off the seat backward by the side of the gate, and his nèck brake, and he died ; for he was an *old man*, and hèavy : and he had judged Israel forty years.

AN OINTING OF SAUL.

I. SAM. IX.—15 Now the Lord had told Samuel in his ear a day before Saul came, saying, 16 To-morrow about this time I will send thee a man out of the land of Bènjāmin, and thou shalt *anoint him* to be captain over my people Israel, that he may *save* my people out of the hand of the *Philistines* : for I have *looked* upon my people, because their *cry* is come unto me. 17 And when Samuel saw *Saul*, the Lord said unto him, Behold the man whom I spàke to thee of : this *same* shall reign over my pèople. 18 Then Saul drew near to Samuel in the gate, and said, Tèll me, I pray thée, where the sèer's house is. 19 And Samuel answered Saul, and said, *I* am the sèer : go up before me unto the high plàce ; for ye shall *eat with me* to-day ; and to-mòrrow I will let thee gò, and will tell thee all that is in thine hèart. 20 And as for thine *asses* that were lost three days ago, set not thy mind on *them* ; for they are fòund. And on whom is all the desire of 'Israel ? Is it not on thée, and on all thy father's hóuse ? 21 And Saul answered and said, Am not I a Bènjāmite, of the smallest of the tribes of 'Israel ? and *my family* the léast of all the families of the tribe of *Benjamin* ? wherefore then speakest thou *so* to mè ? 22 And Samuel took Saul and his servant, and brought them into the pàrlour, and made them sit in the *chiefest place* among them that were bidden, which were about thirty persons. 23 And Samuel said unto the cook, Bring the portion which I gave thee, of which I said unto thee, *Set it by thee*. 24 And the cook took up the shoulder, and that which was upon it, and set it before Saùl. And Samuel said, Behold that which is *left* ! set it before thee, and èat ; for unto this time hath it been kept for thee, since I said, I have invited the pèople. So Saul did eat with Samuel that day.

25 And when they were come down from the high place into the city, Samuel communed with Saul upon the top of the house. 26 And they rose early : and it came to pass about the spring of the day, that Samuel called Saul to the top of the house, saying, 'Up, that I may send thee away. And Saul arose, and they went out both of them, *he* and *Samuel*, abroad. 27 And as they were going down to the end of the city, Samuel said to Saul, Bid the servant *pass on before* us, (and he passed on,) but stand thou still a while, that I may shew thee the word of G^od.

1 SAM. X.—1 Then Samuel took a *vial of oil*, and poured it upon his head, and kissed him, and said, Is it not because the Lord hath anointed thee to be captain over his inheritance ?

DAVID AND GOLIATH.

1 SAM. XVII.—4 And there went out a *champion* out of the camp of the *Philistines*, named Goliath of Gath, whose height was six cubits and a span. 5 And he had an helmet of brass upon his head, and he was armed with a *coat of mail*: and the weight of the coat was five thousand shekels of brass. 6 And he had greaves of brass upon his *legs*, and a target of brass between his *shoulders*. 7 And the staff of his spear was like a weaver's beam, and his spear's *head* weighed six hundred shekels of iron : and one bearing a shield went before him. 8 And he stood and cried unto the armies of Israel, and said unto them (°°) Why are ye come out to set your battle in *array* ? Am not *I* a Philistine, and *ye* servants to Saul ? Chose you a *man* for you, and let him come down to *me*. 9 If he be able to *fight* with me, and to *kill me*, then will *we* be *your servants* : but if *I* prevail against *him*, and *kill him*, then shall *ye* be *our servants*, and serve us. 10 And the Philistine said *I defy the armies of Israel* this day ; give me a *man* that we may *fight together*. 11 When Saul and all Israel heard those words of the Philistine, they were dismayed, and greatly afraid.

17 And Jesse said unto David his son, Take now for thy brethren an ephah of this parched corn, and these ten loaves, and run to the *camp* to thy brethren : 18 And carry these

ten *cheeses* unto the captain of their thousand, and look how thy brethren fare, and take their *pledge*. 19 Now Saul, and they, and all the men of Israel, were in the valley *Elah*, fighting with the *Philistines*.

20 And David rose up early in the morning, and left the *sheep* with a *keeper*, and took, and went, as Jesse had commanded him: and he came to the trench as the host was going forth to the *fight*, and *shouted* for the battle. 21 For Israel and the Philistines had put the battle in array, *army* against *army*. 22 And David left his *carriage* in the hand of the *keeper* of the *carriage*, and ran into the army, and came and saluted his brethren. 23 And as he talked with them, behold, there came up the *champion* (the Philistine of Gath, Goliath by name) out of the armies of the Philistines, and spake according to the same words: and *David* *heard* them. 24 And all the men of Israel, when they saw the man, *fled* from him, and were *sore afraid*. 25 And the men of Israel said, Have ye *seen* this man that is come up? Surely to defy Israel is he come up: and it shall be that the man who *killeth him*, the king will enrich him with great *riches*, and will give him his *daughter*, and make his father's house *free* in Israel. 26 And David spake to the men that stood by him, saying, *What* shall be done to the man that killeth this Philistine, and taketh away the reproach from Israel? For who is this uncircumcised *Philistine*, that *he* should defy the *armies* of the *living God*? 27 And the people answered him after this manner, saying, *So* shall it be done to the man that killeth him.

28 And Eliab his eldest brother heard when he spake unto the men: and Eliab's *anger* was kindled against David, and he said, Why comest thou down hither? and with whom hast thou left those few sheep in the wilderness? I know thy pride, and the naughtiness of thine heart: for thou art come down that thou mightest *see* the battle. 29 And David said, *What* have I now done? Is there not a cause?

30 And he turned from him towards another, and spake after the same manner: and the people *answered him again* after the former manner. 31 And when the words were heard which David spake, they rehearsed them before Saul; and *he sent* for him.

32 And David said to Saul, Let no man's heart *fail* be-

cause of him: thy *servant* will go and *fight* with this Philistine. 22 And Saul said unto David, 'Thou art not able to go against this Philistine to fight with him: for thou art but a youth, and *he a man of war from his youth*. 34 And David said unto Saul, Thy servant kept his father's sheep, and there came a lion and a bear, and took a *lamb* out of the *flock*; 35 And I went out after him, and smote him, and delivered it out of his *mouth*: and when he arose against me, I caught him by his *beard*, and *smote* him and *slew* him. 36 Thy servant slew both the lion and the bear; and this *uncircumcised Philistine* shall be as one of them, seeing he hath *defied* the armies of the living God. 37 David said moreover, The Lord that delivered me out of the paw of the lion, and out of the paw of the bear, *he will deliver* me out of the hand of this Philistine. And Saul said unto David, Go, and the Lord be with thee.

38 And Saul armed David with *his* armour, and he put an helmet of *brass* upon his head; also he armed him with a *coat of mail*.

39 And David girded his *sword* upon his armour, and he assayed to *go*; for he had not *proved* it. And David said unto Saul, *I cannot go with these*; for I have not proved them. And David put them off him. 40 And he took his *staff* in his hand, and chose him *five smooth stones* out of the brook, and put them in a shepherd's bag which he had, even in a scrip, and his sling was in his hand; and he drew near to the *Philistine*. 41 And the *Philistine* came on, and drew near unto *David*; and the man that bare the shield went before him. 42 And when the Philistine looked about and saw David, he *disdained* him; for he was but a *youth*, and *ruddy*, and of a *fair countenance*. 43 And the Philistine said unto David, Am I a dog, that thou comest to me with staves? And the Philistine *cursed* David by his *gods*. 44 And the Philistine said to David, Come to me, and I will give thy flesh unto the fowls of the air, and to the beasts of the field.* 45 Then said David to the Philistine, Thou comest to *me* with a sword, and with a spear, and with a shield; but *I come to thee* in the name of the Lord of hosts, the God of the armies of Israel, whom

* These passages require a scornful expression.

thou hast defied. 46 This day will the Lord *deliver thee* into *mine hand*; and I will *smite* thee, and take thine *head* from thee; and I will give the carcasses of the host of the Philistines this day unto the *fowls* of the air, and to the *wild beasts* of the earth; that all the earth may know that there *is a God in Israel*. 47 And *all this assembly* shall know that the Lord saveth not with sword and spear: for the battle is the Lord's, and *he* will give you into our hands. 48 And it came to pass, when the Philistine arose, and came and drew nigh to meet David, that David hasted, and ran toward the army to *meet* the Philistine. 49 And David put his hand in his bag, and took from thence a stone, and slung it, and *smote* the Philistine in his *forehead*, that the stone *sunk into his forehead*; and he fell upon his face to the earth. 50 So David prevailed over the Philistine with a *sling* and with a *stone*, and *smote* the Philistine, and slew him; but there was no *sword* in the hand of David. 51 Therefore David ran, and *stood* upon the Philistine. and took *his sword*, and drew it out of the sheath thereof, and slew him, and cut off his head therewith. And when the Philistines saw that their *champion* was dead, they fled.

DAVID SPARES SAUL'S LIFE.

1 SAM. XXVI.—5 And David arose, and came to the place where Saul had pitched: and David beheld the place where Saul lay, and Abner the son of Ner, the captain of his host: and Saul lay in the trench, and the *people* pitched round about him. 6 Then answered David and said to Ahimelech the Hittite, and to Abishai the son of Zeruiah, brother to Joab, saying, Who will go *down* with me to Saul to the camp? And Abishai said, *I* will go down with thee. 7 So David and Abishai came to the people by night: and behold, Saul lay sleeping within the *trench*, and his spear stuck in the *ground* at his bolster: but *Abner* and the *people* lay round about him. 8 Then said Abishai to David, God hath delivered thine enemy into thine hand this day: now therefore let me smite him, I pray thee, with the spear, even to the *earth* at *once*, and I will not smite him the second time. 9 And David said to Abishai, Destroy him

nòt: for who can stretch forth his hand against the *Lord's anointed*, and be guiltless? 10 David said furthermore, As the *Lord liveth* the Lòrd shall smite him; or his day shall come to die; or he shall descend into battle, and perish. 11 The *Lord forbid* that I should stretch forth mine hand against the Lord's *anointed*: but, I pray thee, take thou now the spèar* that is at his bòlster, and the cruse of water, and let us go. 12 So David *took* the *spear* and the cruse of *water* from Saul's bolster; and they gat them *away*, and no man *saw* it, nor knèw it, neither awàked: for they were all *asleep*; because a *deep sleep* from the Lòrd was fallen upon them. 13 Then David went over to the other side, and stood on the top of an hill afar òff; a great space being between them: 14 And David cried to the people, and to Abner the son of Ner, saying (°) Answerest thou *nót*, Abnér? Then Abner answered and said, Who art *thou* that criest to the kìng? 15 And David said to Abner, Art not thou a *vàliant man*? and who is like to thee in Israel? Wherefore then hast thou not *kept* thy lord the kìng? for there came one of the people in to *destroy* the king thy lord. 16 This thing is not *good* that thou hast *done*. As the Lord liveth, ye are worthy to die, because ye have not *kept* your master, the Lord's anointed. And now see where the king's spèar is, and the cruse of wàter that was at his bolster. 17 And Saul knew David's voice, and said, Is this *thy voice*, my son Dávid? And David said, *It is my voice*, my lord, O king. 18 And he said, Wherefore doth my lord thus *pursue after* his sèrvant? for what have I dònè? or what èvil is in mine hand? 19 Now therefore, I pray thee, let my lord the king *hear* the words of his sèrvant. If the *Lord* have stirred thee up against me, let him accept an òffering; but if they be the *children of men*, cursed be they before the Lord; for they have driven me out this day from abiding in the inhèritance of the Lord, saying, Gò, serve *other gods*. 20 Now therefore, let not *my blood* fall to the earth before the face of the Lord; for the king of Israel is come out to seek a flèa, as when one doth hunt a pàrtridge in the mòuntains. 21 Then said Saul, I have sinned: *return*, my son David: for

* The circumflex here expresses a contrast; "we will take his spèar, though we will not kill him."

I will no more do thee *harm*, because my soul was precious in thine eyes this day; behold, I have played the *fool*, and have erred exceedingly. 22 And David answered and said, Behold the king's spear! and let one of the young men come over and fetch it.

SAUL CONSULTS THE WITCH.

1 SAM. XXVIII.—3 Now *Samuel* was dead, and all Israel had lamented him, and buried him in Ramah, even in his own city. And Saul had put away those that had *familiar spirits*, and the wizards, out of the land.

6 And when Saul inquired of the *Lord*, the Lord answered him *not*, neither by dreams, nor by Urim, nor by prophets.

7 Then said Saul unto his servants, Seek me a woman that hath a familiar spirit, that I may go to her, and inquire of her. And his servants said to him, Behold, there is a woman that hath a familiar spirit at En-dor. 8 And Saul disguised himself, and put on other raiment, and he went, and two men with him, and they came to the woman by night: and he said, I pray thee, divine unto me by the familiar spirit, and bring me him up, whom I shall name unto thee. 9 And the woman said unto him, Behold thou knowest what *Saul* hath done, how he hath cut off those that hath familiar spirits, and the wizards, out of the land: wherefore then layest thou a snare for my life, to cause me to die? 10 And Saul sware to her by the Lord, saying, As the Lord liveth, there shall no punishment happen to thee for this thing. 11 Then said the woman, Whom shall I bring up unto thee? And he said, Bring me up *Sàmuël*. 12 And when the woman saw *Samuel*, she cried with a loud voice: and the woman spake to Saul, saying, Why hast thou deceived me? for thou art *Sàul*. 13 And the king said unto her, be not afraid: for what sawest thou? And the woman said unto Saul, I saw gods ascending out of the earth. 14 And he said unto her, What form is he of? And she said, An old man cometh up; and he is covered with a mantle. And Saul perceived that it was *Samuel*, and he stooped with his face to the ground, and bowed himself.

15 And Samuel said to Saul, (סס) Why hast thou *disquieted* me, to bring me up? And Saul answered, I am sore *distressed*; for the Philistines make *war* against me, and *God* is *departed* from me, and answereth me *no more* neither by *próphets*, nor by *dreams*: therefore I have called thee, that *thou* mayest make known unto me what I shall do. 16 Then said Samuel, Wherefore then dost thou ask of *me*, seeing the *Lord* is departed from thee, and is become thine *enèmy*? 17 And the Lord hath done to him as he spake by *me*: for the Lord hath rent the kingdom out of *thine hand*, and given it to thy neighbour, even to David: 18 Because thou *obeyedst not* the voice of the Lord, nor *executedst* his fierce wrath upon Amàlek, *therefore* hath the Lord done this thing unto thee this day. 19 Moreover, the Lord will also deliver *Israel* with thee into the hand of the Philistines: and *tomōrrōw* shàlt *thōu* ānd *thȳ sōn bē wīth* mè: the Lord also shall deliver the host of Israel into the hand of the Philistines. 20 Then Saul fell straightway all along on the *earth*, and was sore *afraid*, because of the words of Samuel: and there was no strength in him: for he had eaten *no bread* all the day nor all the night.

S A U L ' S D E A T H .

1 SAM. XXXI.—1 Now the *Philistines fought* against Israel: and the men of Israel fled from before the Philistines, and fell down *slain* in mount Gilbòa. 2 And the Philistines followed hard upon *Saul*, and upon his *sons*; and the Philistines *slew Jonathan*, and *Abinadab*, and Malchi-shua, Saul's sons. 3 And the battle went sore against *Saul*, and the archers hit him; and he was sore *wounded* of the archers. 4 Then said Saul unto his armour-bearer, Draw thy *sword*, and thrust me through therewith, lest the uncircumcised come and thrust me through, and *abuse* me. But his armour-bearer would not; for he was sore afraid: therefore Saul took a sword and fell upon it. 5 And when his armour-bearer saw that *Saul* was dead, he fell likewise upon *his sword*, and died *with* him. 6 So *Saul died*, and *his three sons*, and his *armour-bearer*, and *all his men*, that same day together.

ABSALOM'S DEATH.

2 SAM. XVIII.—6 So the people went out into the field against *Israel*: and the battle was in the wood of *Ephraim*, 7 Where the people of *Israel* were slain before the servants of *David*: and there was there a *great slaughter* that day of twenty thousand men. 8 For the battle was then scattered over the face of all the country: and the *wood* devoured more people that day than the *sword* devoured.

9 And *Absalom* met the *servants* of *Dàvid*. And *Absalom* rode upon a *mule*, and the mule went under the thick boughs of a great *oak*, and his head caught *hold* of the *oak*, and he was taken up between the *héaven* and the *èarth*; and the mule that was under him *went away*. 10 And a certain man saw it, and told *Joab*, and said, Behold, I saw *Absalom* hanged in an oak. 11 And *Joab* said unto the man that told him, And behold, thou sawest him:* and why didst thou not smite him there to the ground, and I would have given thee *ten shekels of silver*, and a girdle? 12 And the man said unto *Joab*, Though I should receive a thousand shekels of silver in mine hand, yet would I not put forth mine hand against the *king's son*: for in *our hearing* the king charged *thee* and *Abishai* and *Ittai*, saying, Beware that none touch the young man *Absalom*. 13 Otherwise I should have wrought *falsehood* against mine own life, for there is no matter hid from the king, and *thou thyself* wouldest have set thyself against me. 14 Then said *Joab*, I may not tarry thus with thee. And he took three *darts* in his hand, and thrust them through the *heart* of *Absalom*, while he was yet *alive* in the midst of the oak. 15 And ten young men that bare *Joab's* armour compassed about, and *smote Absalom*, and slew him.

19 Then said *Ahimaaz* the son of *Zadok*, Let me now *run* and bear the *king* tidings how that the Lord hath avenged him of his enemies. 20 And *Joab* said unto him, *Thou shalt not bear tidings this day*, but thou shalt bear tidings *another day*; but *this day* thou shalt bear *no* tidings, because the king's son is dead. 21 Then said *Joab* to *Cushi*, Go tell the *king* what thou hast seen. And *Cushi*

* "Indeed! did you see him!"—spoken in anger.

bowed himself unto Joab, and ran. 22 Then said Ahimaaz the son of Zadok yet again to Joab, But howsoever, let me, I pray thee, *also* run àfter Cushi. And Joab said, Wherefore wilt thou run, my son, seeing that thou hast no tidings ready? 23 But howsoever, said he, *let me run*. And he said unto him, Run. Then Ahimaaz ran by the way of the plain, and overran Cushi. 24 And David sat between the two gates: and the watchman went up to the roof over the gate unto the wall, and lifted up his eyes, and looked, and behold a man running alone. 25 And the watchman cried, and told the king. And the king said, If he be alone, there is tidings in his mouth. And he came apace, and drew near. 26 And the watchman saw another man running, and the watchman called unto the porter, and said, Behold, another man runneth alone. And the king said, He also bringeth tidings. 27 And the watchman said, Methinketh the running of the foremost is like the running of Ahimaaz the son of Zadok. And the king said, He is a good man, and cometh with good tidings. 28 And Ahimaaz called, and said unto the king, All is well. And he fell down to the earth upon his face before the king, and said, Blessed be the Lord thy God, which hath delivered up the men that lifted up their hand against my lord the king. 29 And the king said, (—) Is the young man Absalom safe? And Ahimaaz answered, When Joab sent the king's servant, and me thy servant, I saw a great tumult, but I knew not what it was. 30 And the king said unto him, Turn aside, and stand here. And he turned aside, and stood still. 31 And behold, Cushi came; and Cushi said, Tidings, my lord the king: for the Lord hath avenged thee this day of all them that rose up against thee. 32 And the king said unto Cushi, (—) Is the young man Absalom safe? And Cushi answered, The enemies of my lord the king, and all that rise against thee to do thee hurt, bē ās thāt yōung mān īs.

33 And the king was much moved, and went up to the chamber over the gate, and wept: and as he went, thus he said, (5) O my son Absalom! my son, my son Absalom! would God I had died for thee, O Absalom, my son, my son.

SOLOMON'S PRAYER, AT THE TEMPLE.

1 KINGS VIII.—22 And Solomon stood before the altar of the Lord in the presence of all the congregation of Israel, and spread forth his hands toward heaven: 23 And he said, Lōrd Gōd ōf Isrāel, there is *no God* like *thee*, in heaven abōve, or on earth benèath, who keepest *covenant* and *mercy* with thy servants that walk before thee with all their heart: 24 Who *hast kept* with thy servant David my father that thou *promisedst* him: thou spakest also with thy mouth, and hast *fulfilled* it with thine hand, as it is this day. 25 Therefore now, Lōrd Gōd ōf 'Israel, keep with thy servant David my father that thou promisedst him, saying, There shall not fail thee a man in my sight to sit on the throne of Isrāel; so that thy children take heed to their way, that they walk before me as *thou hast* walked *before me*. 26 And now, Ō Gōd ōf Isrāel, let thy word, I pray thee, be *verified*, which thou spakest unto thy servant David my father. 27 But will God indeed dwell on the eárrth? Behold, the *heaven*, and *heaven* of *heàvens* cannot *contain thee*; how much less this *house* that *I* have buìlded? 28 Yet have thou rèspect unto the prayer of thy servant, and to his supplicàtion, O Lōrd my Gōd, to *hearken* unto the cry and to the *prayer* which thy servant prayeth before thee to-day: 29 That thine eyes may be open toward this house níght and dày, even toward the place of which thou hast said, My *name* shall be there; that thou mayest hearken unto the prayer which thy servant shall make toward this place. 30 And hearken thou to the supplication of thy servant, and of thy people Israel, when they shall *pray towards this place*: and hear thou in *heaven* thy *dwelling place*; and when thou héarest, forgìve. 31 If any man *trespass* against his néighbour, and an oath be laid upon him to cause him to swéar, and the oath come before thine altar in this hóuse: 32 Then hear thou in *heàven*, and dò, and judge thy servants, condemning the *wicked*, to bring his way upon his head; and *justifying* the righteous, to give him according to his righteousness. 33 When thy people Israel be *smitten down* before the enémy, because they have sinned against thée, and shall *turn* again to thée, and *confess* thy náme, and *pray*, and make *supplication* un-

to thee in this house : 34 Then *hear thou* in heaven, and forgive the sin of thy people Israel, and *bring them again* unto the land which thou gavest unto their fathers. 35 When heaven is *shut up*, and there is *no rain*, because they have sinned against thee ; if they pray toward this place, and *confess* thy name, and *turn* from their sin, when thou afflictest them : 36 Then *hearken thou* in heaven, and forgive the sin of thy servants, and of thy people Israel, that thou teach them the *good way* wherein they should walk, and give *rain* upon thy land which thou hast given to thy people for an inheritance. 37 If there be in the land *famine*, if there be *pestilence*, *blasting*, *mildew*, *locust*, or if there be *caterpillar* ; if their *enemy* besiege them in the land of their cities, whatsoever *plague*, whatsoever *sickness* there be ; 38 What *prayer* and *supplication* soever be made by *any man*, or by *all thy people Israel*, which shall know every man the plague of his own heart, and spread forth his hands toward this house : 36 Then *hear thou* in *heaven* thy dwelling-place, and forgive, and *do*, and give to every man according to his ways, whose heart thou knowest : (for thou, even thou only, knowest the hearts of all the children of men ;) 40 That they may *fear thee* all the days that they *live* in the land which thou gavest unto our fathers. 41 Moreover, concerning a stranger that is *not* of thy people Israel, but cometh out of a *far country* for thy name's sake ; 42 (For they shall hear of thy great name, and of thy strong hand, and of thy stretched out arm ;) when he shall come and pray toward this house ; 43 *Hear thou* in *heaven* thy dwelling-place, and *do* according to all that the stranger calleth to thee for ; that all people of the earth may *know thy name* to *fear thee*, as do thy people Israel ; and that they may know that *this house*, which I have builded, is called by *thy name*. 44 If thy people go out *to battle* against their enemy whithersoever thou shalt send them, and shall pray unto the Lord toward the city which thou hast chosen, and toward the house that I have built for thy name : 45 Then *hearken thou* in *heaven* their prayer and their *supplication*, and maintain their cause. 46 If they *sin* against thee, (for there is no man that sinneth not,) and thou be *angry* with them, and deliver them to the *enemy*, so that they carry them away *captives* unto the land of the enemy, far or near ; 47 Yet if they shall *bethink*

themselves in the land whither they were carried captives, and *repent*, and make *supplication* unto thee in the land of them that carried them captives, saying, We have sinned, and have done perversely, we have committed wickedness, 48 And so *return* unto thee with all their heart, and with all their *soul*, in the land of their enemies, which led them away captive, and *pray* unto thee toward their land which thou gavest unto their fathers, the city which thou hast chosen, and the house which I have built for thy name: 49 Then hear thou their prayer and their supplication in *heaven* thy dwelling-place, and *maintain* their *cause*, 50 And forgive thy people that have sinned against thee, and all their transgressions wherein they have transgressed against thee, and give them compassion before them who carried them *captive*, that they may have compassion on them: 51 For they be *thy people*, and *thine inheritance*, which thou broughtest forth out of Egypt, from the midst of the furnace of iron: 52 That thine eyes may be open unto the supplication of thy servant, and unto the supplication of thy *people Israel*, to hearken unto them in all that they *call for* unto thee. 53 For thou didst separate them from among all the people of the earth, to be *thine inheritance*, as thou spakest by the hand of Moses thy servant, when thou broughtest our fathers out of Egypt, O Lord God.

ELIJAH FED BY THE RAVENS.

I KINGS XVII.—1 And Elijah the Tishbite, who was of the inhabitants of Gilead, said unto Ahab, As the *Lord God* of Israel *liveth*, before whom I *stand*, there shall not be *dew*, nor *rain* these years, but according to thy *word*. 2 And the word of the Lord came unto him, saying, 3 Get thee hence, and turn thee eastward, and *hide thyself* by the brook Cherith, that is before *Jordan*. 4 And it shall be, that thou shalt drink of the *brook*; and I have commanded the *ravens* to feed thee there. 5 So he went and did according unto the word of the Lord; for he went and dwelt by the brook Cherith, that is before Jordan. 6 And the *ravens* brought him bread and flesh in the morning, and bread and flesh in the evening; and he drank of the brook.

7 And it came to pass after a while, that the brook *dried up*, because there had been no rain in the land.

8 And the word of the Lord came unto him, saying, 9 Arise, get thee to *Zarephath*, which belongeth to *Zidon*, and *dwell there*: behold, I have commanded a *widow woman* there to sustain thee. 10 So he arose and *went* to Zarephath. And when he came to the gate of the city, behold the widow woman was there gathering of sticks: and he called to her, and said, Fetch me, I pray thee, a little water in a vessel, that I may drink. 11 And as she was going to fetch it, he called to her, and said, Bring me, I pray thee, a morsel of *bread* in thine hand. 12 And she said, As the Lord thy God *liveth*, I have not a *cake*, but an *handful of meal* in a barrel, and a little *oil* in a cruse: and behold, I am gathering *two sticks*, that I may go in and *dress it* for me and my son, that we may *eat it*, and die. 13 And Elijah said unto her, Fear not; go and do as thou hast said: but make me therefore a little cake *first*, and *bring* it unto me, and *after* make for *thee* and for thy son. 14 For thus saith the Lōrd Gōd of Isrāel, The barrel of *meal* shall not *waste*, neither shall the *cruse of oil* fail, until the day that the Lord sendeth *rain* upon the earth. 15 And she went and did according to the saying of Elijah: and *she*, and *he*, and her *house*, did eat many days. 16 And the barrel of meal *wasted not*, neither *did* the cruse of oil *fail*, according to the word of the Lord, which he spake by Elijah.

17 And it came to pass after these things, that the son of the woman, the mistress of the house, fell sick; and his sickness was so sore, that there was no breath left in him. 18 And she said unto Elijah, What have I to *do with thee*, O thou man of Gōd? art thou come unto me to call my sin to remembrance, and to *slay* my sōn? 19 And he said unto her, Give me thy son. And he took him out of her bosom, and carried him up into a loft, where he abode, and laid him upon his own bed. 20 And he cried unto the Lord, and said, O Lōrd m̄y Gōd, hast thou also brought *evil* upon the widow with whom I sojourn, by *slaying* her sōn? 21 And he stretched himself upon the child *three times*, and cried unto the Lōrd, and said, O Lōrd m̄y Gōd, I pray thee, let this child's *soul come into him* again. 22 And the Lord *heard* the voice of Elijah: and the soul of the child *came* into him again, and he *revived*. 23 And Elijah *took*

the child, and brought him down out of the chamber into the house, and delivered him unto his mother: and Elijah said, Sèe, thy son liveth.

24 And the woman said to Elijah, Now by *this I know* that thou *art a man of God*, and that the *word* of the Lord in thy mouth is *truth*.

DESTRUCTION OF BAAL'S PROPHETS.

I KINGS XVIII.—1 And it came to pass after many days, that the word of the Lord came to Elijah in the third year, saying, *Go*, shew thyself unto *Ahab*; and I will send rain upon the earth.

17 And it came to pass, when *Ahab* saw Elijah, that *Ahab* said unto him, Art thou *he* that troubleth Israel? 18 And he answered, *I have not troubled* Israel; but thou, and thy father's house, in that ye have *forsaken* the commandments of the *Lord*, and thou hast followed *Baalim*. 19 Now therefore *send*, and gather to me all Israel unto mount *Carmel*, and the prophets of *Baal* four hundred and fifty, and the prophets of the *groves* four hundred, which eat at *Jezebel's table*. 20 So *Ahab* sent unto all the children of *Israel*, and gathered the *prophets* together unto mount *Carmel*. 21 And Elijah came unto all the people, and said, How long halt ye between *two opinions*? if the *Lord* be *Gód*, follow him: but if *Baal*, then follow him. And the people answered him *not a word*. 22 Then said Elijah unto the people, *I*, even *I only*, remain a prophet of the *Lòrd*; but *Baal's prophets* are four hundred and fifty men. 23 Let them therefore give us *two bullocks*; and let *them* choose one bullock for themselves, and cut it in pieces, and lay it on wood, and put *no fire under*: and *I* will dress the other bullock, and lay it on *wood*, and put *no fire under*: 24 And call ye on the name of *your gods*, and *I* will call on the name of the *Lòrd*: and the *God* that answereth by *fire*, let *him* be *Gód*. And all the people answered and said, It is well spoken. 25 And Elijah said unto the prophets of *Baal*, Choose ye one bullock for yourselves, and dress it first; for ye are *many*: and call on the name of your *gòds*, but put *no fire under*. 26 And they took the bullock which

was given them, and they *dressed* it, and called on the name of Baal from mórning even until nõon, saying, (°°) O Bàal, hèar us. But there was *no voice*, nor any that answered. And they leaped upon the altar that was made. 27 And it came to pass at noon, that Elijah *mocked* them, and said, (°) Cry *aloud*: for he is a göd; either he is tálking, or he is pursúing, or he is in a journey, or *peradventure* he slèepeth, and must be awàked. 28 And they cried *aloud*, and *cut* themselves after their manner with kníves and láncets, till the *blood gushed out* upon them. 29 And it came to pass, when mid-day was past, and they pròphesied until the time of the offering of the evening sàcrifice, that there was neither *voice*, nor any to *answer*, nor any that *regarded*. 30 And Elijah said unto all the people, *Come near* unto mè. And all the people *came near* unto him. And he *repaired* the *altar of the Lord* that was broken down. 31 And Elijah took twelve stones according to the number of the tribes of the sons of Jacob, unto whom the word of the Lord came, saying, Israel shall be thy name: 32 And with the stones he built an altar in the name of the Lord: and he made a *trench* about the altar, as great as would contain two measures of seed. 33 And he put the *wood* in order, and cut the *bullock* in *pieces*, and laid him on the wood, and said, Fill four barrels with wàter, and pour it on the *burnt-sacrifice*, and on the *wòod*. 34 And he said, Do it the *second time*. And they *did* it the second time. And he said, Do it the thírd time. And they *did* it the third time. 35 And the water ran round about the altar; and he filled the *trench* also with water. 36 And it came to pass at the time of the offering of the evening sacrifice, that Elijah the prophet came near, and said, Lòrd Gòd of Abráham, Isáac, and of Isráel, let it be *known* this day that *thou art Gòd in Israel*, and that I am thy *servant*, and that I have done all these things at thy word. 37 Hèar me, O Lord, hèar me, that this people may *know* that thou art the *Lord God*, and that thou hast turned their heart back again. 38 Then the fire of the Lord fèll, and consumed the *burnt-sacrifice*, and the *wood*, and the *stones*, and the *dust*, and licked up the *water* that was in the trèrch. 39 And when all the people saw it, they fell on their faces; and they said, The Lòrd, *he is the God*; the *Lord, hē is thē Gòd*. 40 And Elijah said unto them, Take the prophets of Bàal; let not *one of them*

escape. And they took them : and Elijah brought them down to the brook Kìshon, and *slew* them here.

CURE OF NAAMAN.

2 KINGS V.—1 Now Naaman, captain of the host of the king of Syria, was a great man with his máster, and hònourable ; because *by him* the Lord had given deliverance unto Syria : he was also a mighty man in *valour* ; but he was a lèper. 2 And the Syrians had gone out by companies, and had brought away captive out of the land of Israel a little màid ; and *she waited* on Naaman's wìfe. 3 And she said unto her mistress, Would *God* my lord were with the *prophet* that is in *Samaria* ! for he would *recover* him of his lèprosy. 4 And one went in and told his lord, saying, Thus and thus said the *maid* that is of the land of *Israel*. 5 And the king of Syria said, Go tò, gò, and I will send a lètter unto the king of Israel. And he departed, and took with him *ten talents* of silver, and six thousand pieces of *gold*, and ten changes of *raiment*. 6 And he brought the letter to the king of I'srael, saying, Now when this letter is come unto thee, behold, I have therewith sent *Naaman* my servant to thee, that thou mayest recover him of his lèprosy. 7 And it came to pass, when the king of Israel had *read* the letter, that he rent his clòthes, and said, Am *I God*, to kíl and to make alive, that this man doth send unto me to recover a man of his léprosy ? wherefore consider, I pray you, and see how he seeketh a quàrrel against me.

8 And it was so, when *Elisha* the man of God had heard that the king of Israel had rent his clothes, that he sent to the king, saying, wherefore hast thou rent thy clòthes ? let him come now *to me*, and he shall know that there *is* a pròphet in *Israel*. 9 So Naaman *came* with his hórses and with his chàriot, and stood at the *door* of the house of Elisha. 10 And Elisha sent a messenger unto him saying, Go and wash in *Jordan* seven tímes, and thy flesh shall *come* again unto thee, and thou shalt be cleàn. 11. But Naaman was *wroth*, and went *away*, and said, Behold, I thought, He will surely *come out* to me, and *stand*, and call on the name of the *Lord his God*, and strike his *hand* over the place, and *re-*

cover the leper. 12 Are not Abána and Phárrar, rivers of Damáscus, better than all the waters of Isráel? May I not *wash in them*, and be cléan? So he turned away in a *rage*. 13 And his servants came near, and spake unto him, and said, My fàther, if the prophet had bid thee do some *great thing*, wouldest thou not have *done it*? How much *rather* then, when he saith to thee, *Wàsh*, and be cléan? 14 Then went he down, and *dipped* himself seven times in *Jordan*, according to the saying of the man of Gòd: and his flesh *came* again like unto the flesh of a little child, and he was *clean*.

15 And he returned to the man of God, he and all his company, and came and stood before him: and he said, Behold, now I *know* that there is *no God* in all the èarth, but in *Israel*; now therefore, I pray thee, take a *blessing* of thy servant. 16 But he said, As the Lord liveth, before whom I stand, I will receive *nòne*. And he *urged* him to take it; but he *refused*. 17 And Naaman said, Shall there not then, I pray thee, be given to thy servant two mules' burden of èarth? for thy servant will henceforth offer neither burnt-offering nor sàcrifice unto *other gods*, but unto the *Lord*. 18 In this thing the Lord pardon thy servant, that when my master goeth into the house of *Rimmon* to worship there, and he leaneth on *my hand*, and I bow myself in the house of Rimmon; when I bow down myself in the house of Rimmon, the Lord pardon thy servant in *this thing*. 19 And he said unto him, Go in pèace. So he *departed* from him a little way.

20 But Gehazi the servant of Elisha the man of God said, Behold, my master hath *spared Naaman* this Syrian, in not receiving at his hands that which he brought: but, as the Lord liveth, *I will run after him*, and take somewhat of him. 21 So Gehazi followed after Naaman: and when Naaman saw him running after him, he lighted down from the chariot to *meet* him, and said, Is all well? 22 And he said, All is well. My master hath sent me, saying, Behold, *even now* there be come to me from mount Ephraim, two young mén of the sons of the pròphets: give *them*, I pray thee, a talent of *silver*, and two changes of gàrments. 23 And Naaman said, Be contènt, take *two talents*. And he *urged him*, and bound two talents of silver in *two bags*, with *two changes* of gàrments, and laid them upon two of

his servants, and they bare them before him. 24 And when he came to the *tower*, he took them from their hand, and bestowed them in the *house*; and he let the *men go*, and they departed. 25 But he went in, and stood before his master: and Elisha said unto him, Whence *comest thou*, Gehàzi? And he said, Thy servant went *no whither*. 26 And he said unto him, Went not mine heart with thee, when the man *turned* again from his chariot to mèt thee? Is it a time to receive mōney, and to receive gárments, and olíve-yards, and víneyards, and shéep, and óxen, and mén-servants, and máid-servants? 27 The leprosy therefore of *Naaman* shall cleave unto *thee*, and unto *thy seed forever*. And he went out from his presence a *leper* as white as snòw.

ELISHA ANOINTS JEHU. JEHU KILLS JORAM
AND JEZEBEL.

2 KINGS IX.—1 And Elisha the prophet called one of the children of the prophets, and said unto him, Gird up thy loins, and take this box of oil in thine hand, and go to Ramoth-gilead: 2 And when thou *comest thither*, look out there *Jehu* the son of Jehoshaphat, the son of *Nimshi*, and go in, and make him arise up from among his brethren, and carry him to an inner chàmbèr: 3 Then take the box of oil, and pour it on his heàd, and say, Thus saith the *Lord*, I have *anointed thee king over Israel*. Then open the door, and *flee*, and tarry not.

4 So the young man, even the young man the prophet *went* to Ramoth-gilead. 5 And when he came, behold, the captains of the host were *sitting*; and he said I have an errànd to thee, *O captain*. And Jehu said, Unto *which* of *all* us? And he said, To thèe, *O captain*. 6 And he arose and went into the *house*: and he poured the *oil* on his head, and said unto him (·) thūs sàith the Lòrd Gòd of Isràèl, I have *anointed thee king over the people of the Lòrd*, even over Isràèl.

11. Then Jehu came *forth* to the servants of his lord: and one said unto him, Is all wèll? wherefore càme this mad fellow to thee? And he said unto them, Ye *know* the

man and his communication. 12 And they said, It is false : tell us now. And he said, Thus and thus spake he to me, saying, thus saith the Lord, I have anointed *thee king* over *Israel*. 13 Then they hasted, and took every man his garment, and put it under * him on the top of the stairs, and blew with trumpets, saying, (..) *Jehu is king*. 14 So Jehu the son of Jehoshaphat the son of Nimshi conspired against Joram. (Now Joram had kept Ramoth-gilead, he and all Israel, because of Hazael king of Syria. 15 But king Joram was returned to be healed in Jezreel of the wounds which the *Syrians* had given him, when he fought with Hazael king of Syria.) And Jehu said, If it be your minds, then let none go forth nor escape out of the city to go to *tell it in Jezreel*. 16 So Jehu rode in a *chariot*, and *went to Jezreel* : for Joram lay there. And Ahaziah king of Judah was come down to *see Joram*. 17 And there stood a watchman on the tower in Jezreel, and he spied the company of Jehu as he came, and said, I see a company. And Joram said, Take an horseman, and send to meet them, and let him say, Is it peace ? 18 So there went one on horseback to meet him, and said, thus saith the *king*, Is it peace ? And Jehu said, What hast *thou* to do with peace ? turn thee *behind* me. And the watchmen told, saying, The messenger came to them, but he cometh *not again*. 19 Then he sent out a *second* on horseback, which came to them and said, Thus saith the king, Is it peace ? And Jehu answered, What hast *thou to do* with peace ? turn *thee* behind me. 20 And the watchman told, saying, *He came even unto them, and cometh not again ; and the driving is like the driving of Jehu the son of Nimshi : for he driveth furiously*. 21 And Joram said, Make ready. And his chariot was *made* ready. And Joram king of Israel and Ahaziah king of Judah went out, each in his chariot, and they went out against Jehu, and met him in the portion of Naboth the *Jezreelite*. 22 And it came to pass when Joram saw Jehu, that he said, Is it peace, *Jehu* ? And he answered, *What peace*, so long as the whoredoms of thy mother *Jezebel* and her *witchcraft* are so many ? 23 And Joram turned his hands, and fled, and said to Ahaziah, There is treachery, O Ahaziah. 24 and Jehu drew a bow with his

* That is, "under Jehu" see Luke xix. 36.

full strength, and smote Jehoram between his *arms*, and the arrow went out at his *heart*, and he *sunk down* in his chàriot.

30 And when Jehu was come to Jezreël, Jèzebel *heard* of it, and she *painted* her face, and *tired her head*, and looked out at a window. 31 And as Jehu entered in at the gate, she said, Had *Zimri* peace, who slew his máster? 32 And he lifted up his face to the window, and said, Who is on my side? *whò*? And there looked out to him two or three eùnuchs. 33 And he said, Throw her dòn. So they *threw* her down: and some of her blood was sprinkled on the *wàll*, and on the *hòrses*: and he trode her under *foot*.

REHOBAM REFUSING THE OLD MAN'S COUNSEL.

2 CHRON. X.—1 And *Rehoboam* went to Shechem: for to Shechem were all Israel come to make him *king*. 2 And it came to pass, when *Jeroboam* the son of Nebat, who was in Egypt, whither he had fled from the presence of Solomon the king, heard it, that Jeroboam returned out of Egypt. 3 And they sent and càlled him. So Jeroboam and all Israel came, and spake to Rehoboam, saying, 4 Thy *father* made our yoke grìevous: now therefore *ease* thou somewhat the grìevous servitude of thy father, and his heavy yoke that he put upon us, and we will *serve* thèe. 5 And he said unto them, Come again unto me after three dàys. And the people departed. 6 And king Rehoboam took counsel with the *old men* that had stood before Solomon his father while he yet lived, saying, What counsel give ye me to return *answer* to this people? 7 And they spake unto him, saying, If thou be *kind* to this people, and *please* them, and speak *good words* to them, they will be thy servants for ever. 8 But he *forsook* the counsel which the old men gave him, and took counsel with the yòung men that were brought up with him, that stood before him. 9 And he said unto them, What advice give *ye* that we may return answer to this people, which have spoken to me, saying, Ease somewhat the yoke that thy father did put upon us? 10 And the young men that were brought up with him, spake unto him, saying,

Thus shalt thou answer the people that spake unto thee, saying, Thy father made our yoke *heavy*, but make *thou* it somewhat lighter for us; thus shalt thou say unto them, My *little finger* shall be thicker than my father's loins. 11 For whereas my father put a *heavy yoke* upon you, I will put more to your yoke: my father *chastised* you with *whips*, but *I* will chastise you with scorpions. 12 So Jeroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam on the third day, as the king bade, saying, Come again to me on the third day. 13 And the king answered them roughly: and king Rehoboam forsook the counsel of the *old men*, 14 And answered them after the advice of the *young men*, saying, My father made your yoke heavy, but I will *add* thereto: my father chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with *scorpions*. 15 So the king hearkened not unto the people; for the cause was of God, that the Lord might perform his word, which he spake by the hand of Ahijah the Shilonite to Jeroboam the son of Nebat. 16 And when all Israel saw that the king would not *hearken* unto them, the people answered the king, saying, What *portion* have we in David? and we have none *inheritance* in the son of Jèsse: every man to your tents, *O Israel*: and now, Dávid, see to thine own house. So all Israel *went* to their tents. 17 But as for the children of Israel that dwell in the cities of Judah, Rehoboam reigned over *them*. 18 Then king Rehoboam sent *Hadoram*, that was over the tribute; and the children of Israel *stoned him* with *stones*, that he died. But king *Rehoboam* made speed to get him up to his chariot, to flee to Jerusàlem. 19 And Israel rebelled against the house of David unto *this day*.

SENNACHERIB INVADETH JUDAH.

2 CHRON. XXXIII.—9* After this did Sennacherib king of Assyria send his Servants to Jerusalem, (but he himself laid siege against Lacish, and all his power with him,) unto Hezekiah king of Judah, and unto all Judah that were at

* The reader will notice that the connection is broken in this and other passages, so that it will be necessary to revert to the context.

Jerusalem, saying, 10 Thus saith Sennàcherib, king of Assýria, Whereon do ye *trust*, that ye abide in the *siege* in *Jerusalem*? 11 Doth not Hezekiah persuade you to give over yourselves to *die* by *famine* and by *thirst*, saying, The *Lord our God* shall deliver us out of the hand of the king of Assýria? 12 Hath not the *same Hezekiah* taken away his high *places* and his *altars*, and commanded Judah and Jerusalem, saying, Ye shall worship before *one altar*, and burn incense upon it? 13 Know ye not what I' and my fàthers have done unto all the people of *other lands*? Were the gods of the *nations* of thóse lands any ways able to deliver their lands out of *mine hand*? 14 Who was there among *all the gods of those nations* that my fathers utterly destróyed, that could deliver his people out of *mine hand*, that *your God* should be able to deliver *you* out of mine hand? 15 Now therefore let not Hezekiah deceive you, nor persúade you on this manner, neither yet believe him: for *no God of any nation or kingdom* was able to deliver his people out of mine hand, and out of the hand of my fathers: how much *less* shall *your God* deliver *you* out of mine hand? 16 And his servants spake yet *more* against the Lord God, and against his servant Hezekiah. 17 He wrote also lètters to *rail* on the Lord God of Israel, and to speak agàinst him, saying, As the gods of the nations of *other lands* have not delivered their people out of mine hand, so shall not the God of *Hezekiah* deliver *his* people out of mine hand. 18 Then they cried with a loud voice in the Jews' speech unto the people of Jerusalem that were on the wall, to *affright* them, and to *trouble* them; that they might take the city. 19 And they spake against the God of *Jerusalem*, as agàinst the gods of the people of the *earth*, which were the work of the hands of *man*. 20 And for this cause Hezekiah the king, and the prophet Isaiah the son of Amoz, prayed and cried to *heaven*.

21 And the Lord sent an angel, which *cut off* all the *mighty men of valour*, and the *leaders* and *captains* in the camp of the king of *Assyria*: so he returned with shame of face to his own land. And when he was come into the house of his god, they that came forth of his *own bowels* slèw him there with the *sword*.

NEHEMIAH'S COMMISSION TO JERUSALEM.

NEHEMIAH II.—1 And it came to pass, in the month *Nisan*, in the *twentieth year* of *Artaxerxes* the king, that wine was before him : and I *took up* the wine and *gave* it unto the king. Now I had not been *beforetime sad* in his presence. 2 Wherefore the king said unto me, Why is thy countenance *sad*, seeing thou art *not sick* ? This is nothing else but *sorrow of heart*. Then I was very sore afraid, 3 And said unto the king, Let the king live for ever : why should *not* my countenance be *sad*, when the *city*, the place of my fathers' *sepulchres* lieth *waste*, and the gates thereof are *consumed* with *fire* ? 4 Then the king said unto me, For what dost thou make request ? So I prayed to the *God of heaven*. 5 And I said unto the king, If it *please* the king, and if thy servant have found *favour* in thy sight, that thou wouldest send me unto *Judah*, unto the city of my fathers' *sepulchres*, that I may *build* it. 6 And the king said unto me, (the queen also sitting by him) For how long shall thy *journey be* ? and when wilt thou *return* ? So it pleased the king to send me ; and I set him a time. 7 Moreover, I said unto the king, If it please the king, let *letters* be given me to the *governors* beyond the river, that they may convey me over till I come into *Judah* ; 8 And a letter unto *Asaph* the keeper of the *king's forest*, that he may give me *timber* to make *beams* for the gates of the palace which appertained to the house, and for the *wall* of the *city*, and for the house that I shall *enter into*. And the king *granted* me, according to the good hand of my God upon me.

11 So I came to Jerusalem, and was there *three days*. 12 And I rose in the *night*, I and some few men with me ; neither told I any man what my God had put in my heart to *do* at Jerusalem : neither was there any *beast* with me, save the beast that I *rode upon*. 13 And I went out by night by the gate of the valley, even before the *dragon well*, and to the *dung port*, and viewed the walls of Jerusalem, which were broken down, and the gates thereof were consumed with *fire*. 14 Then I went on to the gate of the *fountain*, and to the *king's pool* : but there was no place for the beast that was under me to pass. 15 Then went I

up in the night by the *brook*, and viewed the *wall*, and turned back, and entered by the gate of the *valley*, and so returned. 16 And the rulers knew not whither I went, or what I did; neither had I as yet told it to the *Jews*, nor to the *priests*, nor to the *nobles*, nor to the *rulers*, nor to the *rest* that did the *work*.

17 Then said I unto them, Yet see the distress that we are in, how Jerusalem lieth waste, and the gates thereof are burned with fire: come, and let us build up the wall of Jerusalem, that we be no more a reproach. 18 Then I told them of the hand of my God which was *good upon me*, as also the *king's words* that he had spoken unto me. And they said, Let us rise up and build. So they strengthened their hands for this good work. 19 But when Sanballat the *Horonite*, and Tobiah the *servant*, the *Ammonite*, and Geshem the *Arabian*, heard it, they laughed us to scorn, and despised us, and said, What is this *thing* that ye do? Will ye rebel against the *king*? 20 Then answered I them, and said unto them, The God of *heaven*, he will prosper us; therefore we his servant will arise and build: but ye have no *portion*, nor *right*, nor *memorial*, in Jerusalem.

THE ENEMIES SCOFF.

NEHEMIAH IV.—1 But it came to pass, that when Sanballat heard that we *build*ed the *wall*, he was wroth, and took great indignation, and *mocked* the *Jews*. 2 And he spake before his brethren and the army of Samaria, and said, What do these feeble *Jews*? Will they *fortify* themselves? Will they *sacrifice*? Will they make an *end* in a *day*? Will they revive the *stones* out of the heaps of the *rubbish* which are *burned*? 3 Now Tobiah the *Ammonite* was by him, and he said, Even that which they build, if a *fox* go up, he shall even *break down* their *stone wall*. 4 Hear, O our God; for we are despised: and turn their *reproach* upon their own head, and give them for a *prey* in the land of captivity: 5 And cover not their iniquity, and let not their sin be blotted out from before thee: for they have *provoked* thee to *anger* before the *builders*. 6 So built

we the wall ; and all the wall was joined together unto the half thereof : for the people had a *mind* to *work*.

THE WALL OF JERUSALEM FINISHED.

NEHEMIAH VI.—1 Now it came to pass, when Sanballat, and Tobiah, and Geshem the Arabian, and the rest of our enemies, heard that I *had builded* the wall, and that there was *no breach left therein* ; (though at that time I had not set up the doors upon the gates ; 2 That Sanballat and Geshem sent unto me, saying, Còme, let us meet together in some one of the villages in the plain of Onò.* But they thought to do *mischief*. 3 And I sent messengers unto them, saying, *I am doing a great work*, so that I cannot come down : why should the *work cease*, whilst I leave it, and come down to you ? 4 Yet they sent unto me four times after this sort ; and I answered them after the same manner. 5 Then sent Sanballat his sèrvant unto me in the like manner the *fifth time* with an open lètter in his hand ; 6 Wherein was written, It is reported among the *heathen*, and *Gashmu saith it*, that *thou* and the *Jews* think to rebèl : for which cause thou buildest the *wall*, that thou mayest be their kìng, according to these wòrds. 7 And thou hast also appointed prophets to *preach* of thee at Jerusalem, saying There is a kìng in Judah ; and now shall it be reported to the *king* according to these wòrds ? Còme now, therefore, and let us take còuncil together. 8 Then I sent unto him, saying, There are *no such things done* as thou sayest, but thou *feignest* them out of thine *own heart*. 9 For they all made us afraid, saying, Their hands shall be weakened from the work, that it be not done. Now therefore, O God, strengthen my hands. 10 Afterward I came unto the house of *Shemaiah* the son of Delaiah the son of Mehetabeel, who was shut up ; and he said, Let us meet together in the house of Gòd, within the tèmple, and let us shut the *doors* of the temple : for they will come to *slay* thee ; yea, in the *night* will they come to slay thee. 11 And I said, Should such

* Inflections are not placed upon the accented syllable, because it is desirable to make them as prominent as possible.

a man as *I flee?* and who *is there*, that, being as *I am*, would go into the *temple* to save his life? *I will not go in!*
 12 And so I perceived that *God* had *not sent* him; but that *he* pronounced this prophecy against me: for *Tobiah* and *Sanballat* had *hired* him.

15 So the wall was *finished* in the twenty and fifth day of the month *Elul*, in *fifty* and *two* days.

NEHEMIAH SANCTIFIES THE SABBATH.

NEHEMIAH XIII.—15 In those days saw I in Judah *some* treading wine-presses on the *sabbath*, and bringing in sheaves, and lading asses; as also wine, grapes, and figs, and all manner of *burdens*, which they brought into Jerusalem on the *sabbath-day*: and I testified against them in the day wherein they sold victuals. 16 There dwelt men of *Tyre* also therein, which brought fish and all manner of ware, and sold on the sabbath unto the children of *Judah*, and in *Jerusalem*. 17 Then I contended with the nobles of Judah, and said unto them, What evil thing is this that ye *do*, and *profane* the sabbath-day? 18 Did not your *fathers* thus, and did not our God bring all this *evil* upon us, and upon this *city*? yet ye bring *more wrath* upon Israel by *profaning* the *sabbath*. 19 And it came to pass, that when the gates of Jerusalem began to be *dark* before the *sabbath*, I commanded that the gates should be shut, and charged that they should *not be opened* till after the sabbath: and some of my *servants* set I at the gates, that there should no *burden be brought* in on the sabbath-day. 20 So the *merchants* and sellers of all kind of ware, lodged *without* Jerusalem once or twice. 21 Then I testified against them, and said unto them, Why lodge ye about the wall? if ye *do so again*, I will lay *hands* on you. From that time forth came they no more on the sabbath. 22 And I commanded the Levites that they should *cleanse* themselves, and that they should come and *keep the gates*, to *sanctify* the *sabbath-day*. Remember me, O my God, concerning *this* also, and *spare me* according to the greatness of thy mercy.

JOB AFFLICTED BY SATAN.

JOB I.—6 Now there was a day when the sons of God came to *present themselves* before the Lord, and *Satan* came also among them. 7 And the Lord said unto Satan, Whence comest thou? Then Satan answered the Lord, and said, From *going to and fro* in the earth, and from walking *up and down* in it. 8 And the Lord said unto Satan, Hast thou considered my servant Job, that there is none *like him* in the earth, a *perfect* and an *upright* man, one that *feareth* God, and *escheweth* evil? 9 Then Satan answered the Lord, and said. Doth Job fear God for nought? 10 Hast not thou made an *hedge* about him, and about his *house*, and about all that he *hath*, on every *side*? Thou hast *blessed* the *work* of his *hands*, and his substance is increased in the land: 11 But put forth thine hand now, and *touch* all that he hath, and he will *curse* thee to thy face. 12 And the Lord said unto Satan, Behold, *all that he hath* is in thy *power*; only upon *himself* put not forth thine hand. So Satan went forth from the presence of the Lord.

13 And there was a day, when his sons and his daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldest brother's *house*: 14 And there came a messenger unto Job, and said, The *oxen were plowing*, and the *asses feeding* beside them; 15 And the *Sabeans* fell upon them, and took them *away*; yea, they have slain the *servants* with the edge of the *sword*; and I *only* am escaped *alone* to tell thee. 16 While he was yet speaking there came also another, and said, The *fire of God* is fallen from *heaven*, and hath burnt up the *sheep*, and the *servants*, and consumed them; and I *only* am escaped *alone* to tell thee. 17 While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, 'The *Chaldeans* made out *three bands*, and fell upon the *camels*, and have carried them *away*, yea, and slain the *servants* with the edge of the *sword*, and I only am escaped to *tell thee*. 18 While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, Thy sons and thy daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldest brother's *house*: 19 And behold, there came a *great wind* from the wilderness, and smote the four corners of the house, and it fell upon the young men, and they are *dead*, and I *only* am escaped *alone*

to tell thee. 20 Then Job arose, and rent his *mantle*, and *shaved his head*, and fell down upon the ground, and worshipped, 21 And said, *Naked* came I out of my mother's *womb*, and naked shall I *return* thither: the *Lord gave*, and the Lord hath *taken away*; *blessed* be the name of the Lord. 22 In all this Job sinned not, nor charged God foolishly.

J O B F U R T H E R A F F L I C T E D .

JOB II.—1 Again there was a day when the sons of God came to present themselves before the Lórd, and *Satan* came also *among* them to present himself before the Lord. 2 And the Lord said unto Satan, From whence comest thou? And Satan answered the Lord, and said, From going *to and fro* in the *earth*, and from walking *up and down* in it. 3 And the Lord said unto Satan, Hast thou considered my servant Jób, that there is none *like* him in the *earth*, a *perfect* and an *upright man*, one that feareth *God* and *escheweth evil*? and still he holdeth fast his integrity, although thou movedst me *against* him, to destròy him without a *càuse*. 4 And Satan answered the Lord, and said, Skín for skín: yèa, all that a man *hath* will he give for his life: 5 But put forth thine hand now and touch his *bone* and his *flesh*, and he will curse thee to thy face. 6 And the Lord said unto Satan, Behold, he is in thine *hand*; but save his life.

7 So went Satan forth from the presence of the Lord, and smote Job with sore *boils* from the sole of his fòot unto his cròwn. 8 And he took a potsherd to scrape himself withal; and he sat down among the *ashes*.

9 Then said his wife unto him, Dost thou still retain thine integrity? *Curse* Gòd, and *die*. 10 But he said unto her thou speakest as one of the *fòolish women* speaketh. What? shall we receive *good* at the hand of God, and shall we not receive *évil*? In *all this* did not Job *sin* with his *lips*.

JOB'S LAMENT.

JOB VI.—1 But Job answered and said, 2 Oh that my grief were throughly *weighed*, and my calamity laid in the *balances* together! 3 For now it would be heavier than the *sand of the sea*: therefore my words are *swallowed up*. 4 For the arrows of the Almighty are within me, the poison whereof *drinketh up* my spirit: the terrors of *God* do set themselves in *array* against me. 5 Doth the wild ass bray when he hath grass? or loweth the ox over his fodder? 6 Can that which is *unsavoury* be eaten without salt? or is there any *taste* in the white of an egg? 7 The things that my soul refused to touch are as my sorrowful meat. 8 Oh that I might have my *request*: and that *God* would *grant* me the thing that I *long for*! 9 Even that it would please *God* to *destroy* me; that he would let *loose* his hand, and cut me *off*! 10 Then should I yet have comfort: yea, I would *harden myself* in sorrow: let him not *spare*; for I have not concealed the words of the Holy One. 11 What is my strength, that I should *hope*? and what is mine end, that I should *prolong my life*? 12 Is my strength the strength of stones? or is my flesh of brass? 13 Is not my *help* in me? and is wisdom driven quite *from* me? 14 To him that is *afflicted* pity should be shewed from his *friend*; but he *forsaketh* the fear of the Almighty. 15 My *brethren* have dealt *deceitfully* as a brook, and as the *stream of brooks* they pass away; 16 Which are *blackish* by reason of the ice, and wherein the *snow* is hid: 17 What time they wax *warm* they vanish; when it is *hot* they are consumed out of their *place*. 18 The paths of their way are turned *aside*: they go to *nothing*, and *perish*. 19 The troops of *Tema* looked, the companies of *Sheba* waited for them. 20 They were *confounded* because they had hoped; they came *thither*, and were ashamed. 21 For now ye are *nothing*; ye see my casting *down*, and are afraid. 22 Did I say, *Bring* unto me? or, Give a *reward* for me of your *substance*? 23 Or, Deliver me from the enemies' hand? or, Redeem me from the hand of the mighty? 24 Teach me, and I will *hold my tongue*: and cause me to *understand* wherein I have erred. 25 How *forcible* are right words! but what doth *your arguing* reprove? 26 Do ye imagine

to reprove *words*, and the speeches of one that is desperate, which are as wind? 27 Yea, ye overwhelm the *fatherless*, and ye dig a pit for your *friend*. 28 Now therefore, be content; look upon me: for it is evident unto you if I *lie*. 29 *Return*, I pray you, let it not be *iniquity*; yea, *return* again, my righteousness is in it. 30 Is there iniquity in my tongue? Cannot my *taste* discern perverse things?

JOB VII.—1 Is there not an *appointed time* to man upon earth? Are not his days also like the days of an *hireling*? 2 As a *servant* earnestly desireth the *shadow*, and as an *hireling* looketh for the reward of his *work*; 3 So am I made to possess months of *vàny*, and wearisome *nights* are appointed to me. When I *lie down*, I say, When shall I arise, and the night be gone? and I am full of *tossing* to and fro unto the dawning of the day. 5 My *flesh* is clothed with *worms* and clods of *dust*; my *skin* is broken, and become loathsome. 6 My *days* are swifter than a weaver's *shuttle*, and are *spent* without *hòpe*. 7 *O remember* that my life is wind: mine *eye* shall no more see *good*. 8 The eye of him that hath *seen* me shall see me *no more*: *thine eyes* are upon me, and I am not.

9 As the *cloud* is consumed and vanisheth away; so he that goeth down to the *grave* shall come up *no more*. 10 He shall return *no more* to his house, neither shall his place *know him* any more. 11 Therefore I will not refrain my mouth; I will *speak* in the *anguish of my spirit*; I will *complain* in the *bitterness of my soul*. 12 Am I a *séa*, or a *whále*, that thou settest a *wátch* over me? 13 When I say, My *bed* shall comfort me, my *couch* shall ease my *complaint*; 14 Then thou scarest me with *dreáms*, and terrifiest me through *visions*: 15 So that my soul chooseth *strangling*, and *death* rather than *my life*. 16 I loathe it; *I would not live always*; let me *alòne*; for my days are *vàny*. 17 What is *man*, that thou shouldest *magnify him*? and that thou shouldest set thine *hèart* upon him? 18 And that thou shouldest visit him every *morning*, and try him every *moment*? 19 How long wilt thou not depart from me, nor let me *alone* till I swallow down my *spittle*? 20 I have *sinned*, what shall I *do* unto thee, O thòu Preserver of *mèn*? Why hast thou set me as a *màrk* against *thee*, so that I am a burden to *myself*. 21 And why dost thou not *pardon my*

transgression, and *take away* mine iniquity ? for now shall I *sleep* in the dùst ; and thou shalt *seek me* in the morning, but I shall not bè.

ZOPHAR REPROVETH JOB.

JOB XI.—7 Canst thou by *searching* find out Gód ? Canst thou find out the *Almighty* unto perfection ? 8 It is as *high* as heàven ; what canst thou dò ? *deeper* than hèll ; what canst thou knòw ? 9 The *measure* thereof is longer than the *earth*, and *broad*er than the sèa. 10 If he *cut off* and *shut up*, or *gather together*, then who can hinder him ? 11 For he *knoweth vain men* ; he seeth *wickedness* also ? will he not then *consider it* ? 12 For *vain man* would be wise, though man be born like a wild ass's còlt. 13 If thou prepare thine héart, and stretch out thine hands toward him ; 14 If *iniquity* be in thine hand, put it far awày, and let not *wickedness* dwell in thy tàbernacles. 15 For then shalt thou lift up thy face without *spot* ; yea, thou shalt be *steadfast*, and shalt not fèar : 16 Because thou shalt *forget* thy misery, and *remember* it as *waters* that pass awày : 17 And thine *age* shall be *clearer* than the nòon-day ; thou shalt *shine forth*, thou shalt be as the mórning. 18 And thou shalt be *secure*, because there is *hope* ; yea, thou shalt *dig about thee*, and thou shalt *take thy rest* in sàfety. 19 Also thou shalt lie dówn, and none shall make thee afraid ; yea, *many* shall make sùit unto thee. 20 But the eyes of the *wicked* shall fail, and they shall not escàpe, and their hope shall be as the *giving up of the ghost*.

JOB SPEAKS OF GOD'S WISDOM.

JOB XXVIII.—12 But where shall *wisdom* be found ? and where is the place of *understanding* ? 13 *Man* knoweth not the *price* thereof ; neither is it found in the land of the *living*. 14 The *depth* saith, It is not in mè : and the *sea* saith, It is not with mè. 15 It cannot be gotten for góld, neither shall silver be weighed for the *price* thereof. 16 It

cannot be valued with the gold of 'Ophir, with the precious onyx, or the sapphire. 17 The *gold and the crystal* cannot equal it: and the exchange of it shall not be for *jewels* of fine gold. 18 No mention shall be made of *coral* or of pearls: for the *price of wisdom* is above rubies. 19 The *topaz* of Ethiopia shall not equal it, neither shall it be valued with *pure gold*. 20 Whence then cometh wisdom? and where is the place of understanding? 21 Seeing it is hid from the eyes of all *living*, and kept close from the fowls of the *air*. 22 *Destruction and death* say, We have heard the fame thereof with our ears. 23 *God* understandeth the *way thereof*, and *he knoweth* the *place* thereof. 24 For he looketh to the ends of the earth, and seeth under the whole heaven; 25 To make the *weight* for the *winds*; and he weigheth the *waters* by *measure*. 26 When he made a decree for the *rain*, and a way for the *lightning* of the thunder, 27 Then did he see it, and declare it; he prepared it, yea, and *searched* it out. 28 And unto man he said, Behold, the fear of the Lord, *that is wisdom*; and to depart from *evil* is *understanding*.

JOB SPEAKS OF THE UNICORN, OSTRICH, ETC.

JOB XXXIX.—10 Canst thou bind the unicorn with his band in the furrow? or will he harrow the valleys after thee? 11 Wilt thou trust him, because his strength is *great*? or wilt thou leave thy labour to him? 12 Wilt thou believe him that he will bring home thy seed, and gather it into thy barn? 13 Gavest thou the goodly wings unto the peacocks? or wings and feathers unto the ostrich? 14 Which leaveth her eggs in the earth, and warmeth them in the dust, 15 And forgetteth that the foot may crush them, or that the wild beast may break them. 16 She is hardened against her young ones as though they were not hers: her labour is in vain *without fear*; 17 Because God hath deprived her of *wisdom*, neither hath he imparted to her *understanding*. 18 What time she lifteth up herself on high, she scorneth the horse and his rider. 19 Hast thou given the horse strength? Hast thou clothed his neck with thunder? 20 Canst thou make him afraid as a grasshopper? The glory of his nos-

trils is *terrible*. 21 He paweth in the *valley*, and rejoiceth in his strength: he goeth on to meet the *armed men*. 22 He mocketh at fear, and is not affrighted; neither turneth he back from the sword. 23 The *quiver* rattleth against him, the glittering *spear* and the *shield*. 24 He swalloweth the ground with *fierceness* and *rage*: neither *believeth* he that it is the sound of the trumpet. 25 He saith among the trumpets, *Hà, Hà*; and he smelleth the battle *afar off*, the thunder of the captains, and the shouting. 26 Doth the hawk fly by thy wisdom, and stretch her wings toward the south? 27 Doth the *eagle* mount up at *thy command*, and make her nest on high? 29 She dwelleth and abideth on the rock, upon the *crag* of the rock, and the *strong place*. 29 From thence she seeketh the prey, and her eyes behold *afar off*. 30 Her young ones also suck up blood: and where the *slain are*, there is *she*.

JOB SPEAKS OF THE LEVIATHAN.

JOB XLI.—1 Canst thou draw out leviathan with a hook? or his tongue with a *cord* which thou lettest down? 2 Canst thou put a hook into his nose? or bore his *jaw* through with a thorn? 3 Will he make many *supplications* unto thee? will he speak *soft words* unto thee? 4 Will he make a *covenant* with thee? wilt thou take him for a servant for ever? 5 Wilt thou *play* with him as with a bird? or wilt thou *bind* him for thy maidens? 6 Shall thy *companions* make a banquet of him? shall they *part* him among the merchants? 7 Canst thou fill his *skin* with barbed irons? or his *head* with fish-spears? 8 Lay thine *hand* upon him, remember the *battle*, do no more. 9 Behold, the *hope* of him is in vain: shall not one be cast down even at the *sight* of him? 10 None is so *fierce* that dare stir him up: who then is able to stand before me? 11 Who hath *prevented* me, that I should repay him? Whatsoever is under the whole *heaven* is mine. 12 I will not conceal his *parts*, nor his *power*, nor his comely proportion. 13 Who can discover the face of his *garment*? Or who can come to him with his *double bridle*? 14 Who can open the doors of his face? his *teeth* are *terrible* round about. 15 His

scales are his pride, shut up together as with a close seàl. 16 One is so near to another, that *no air* can come *between them*. 17 They are joined one to another, they *stick together*, that they cannot be sundered. 18 By his neesings a light doth shine, and his *eyes* are like the eye-lids of the morning. 19 Out of his mouth go burning lámps, and sparks of fire leap out. 20 Out of his *nostrils* goeth smóke, as out of a seèthing-pot or càldron. 21 His *breath* kindleth coàls, and a flame goeth out of his mouth. 22 In his neck remaineth strength, and sorrow is turned into joy before him. 23 The flakes of his flesh are joined together : they are firm in themselves ; they cannot be moved. 24 His heart is as *firm* as a stòne ; yea, as hard as a piece of the nether millstone. 25 When he raiseth up himself, the *mighty* are afraid : by reason of breakings they purify themselves. 26 The sword of him that làyeth at him cannot hòld : the *spear*, the *dart*, nor the *habergeon*. 27 He esteemeth irón as stràw, and bráss as ròtten wood. 28 The *arrow* cannot make him flee : sling-stones are turned with him into stùbble. 29 *Darts* are counted as *stubble* : he laugheth at the shaking of a spear.

OBSERVATIONS ON FOOLS, SLUGGARDS AND BUSY-BODIES.

PROV. XXVI.—1 As *snow* in *summer*, and as *rain* in *harvest*, so *honour* is not seemly for a fòol. 2 As the *bird* by wàndering, as the swallow by flyíng ; so the *curse* càuseless shall not come. 3 A whip for the hórse, a bridle for the àss, and a *rod* for the *fool's back*. 4 Answer *not a fool* according to his fòlly, lest thou also be *like* unto him. 5 Answer a fool according to his fòlly, lest he be wise in his own conceit. 6 He that sendeth a *message* by the hand of a *fool*, cutteth off the fèet, and drinketh dàmage. 7 The legs of the lame are not *equal* : so is a *parable* in the mouth of fòols. 8 As he that *bindeth a stone* in a *sling*, so is he that giveth *honour* to a fòol. 9 As a *thorn* goeth up in the hand of a drúnkard, so is a *parable* in the mouth of fòols. 10 The great *God*, that formed all things, both rewardeth the fòol, and rewardeth transgrèssors. 11 As a dog return-

eth to his vomit, so a fool returneth to his folly. 12 Seest thou a man wise in his own conceit? there is more hope of a *fool* than of him. 13 The *slothful man* saith (○) There is a *lion* in the way; a lion is in the streets. 14 As the door turneth upon his *hinges*, so doth the slothful upon his bed. 15 The slothful hideth his *hand* in his bosom; it *grieveth* him to bring it again to his mouth. 16 The *sluggard* is wiser in his own conceit, than *seven men* that can render a reason. 17 He that passeth by, and meddleth with *strife* belonging not to him, is like one that taketh a *dog* by the ears. 18 As a *mad man*, who casteth firebrands, arrows, and death; 16 So is the man that *deceiveth* his neighbour, and saith, Am not I in sport? 20 Where no *way* is, there the *fire* goeth out: so where there is no *tale-bearer*, the strife ceaseth. 21 As *coals* are to burning coals, and *wood* to fire, so is a *contentious man* to kindle strife. 22 The words of a *tale-bearer* are as wounds, and they go down into the innermost parts of the belly. 23 Burning lips and a wicked heart are like a potsherd covered with silver dross. 24 He that *hateth* dissembleth with his lips, and layeth up *deceit within him*: 25 When he speaketh fair, believe him not: for there are *seven abominations* in his heart. 26 Whose hatred is covered by deceit, his *wickedness* shall be shewed before the *whole congregation*. 27 Whoso diggeth a pit shall *fall* therein: and he that rolleth a stone, it will return upon him. 28 A *lying tongue* hateth those that are afflicted by it; and a *flattering mouth* worketh ruin.

AGUR'S CONFESSION OF FAITH.

PROV. xxx.—1 The words of *Agur* the son of *Jakeh*, even the *prophecy*: the man spake unto *Ithiel*, even unto *Ithiel* and *Ucal*. 2 Surely I am more brutish than any man, and have not the *understanding* of a man. 3 I neither learned wisdom, nor have the knowledge of the holy. 4 Who hath ascended up into heaven, or descended? who hath gathered the wind in his fists? who hath bound the *waters* in a garment? who hath established all the ends of the earth? what is his name, and what is his son's name,

if thou canst tell? * 5 *Every word* of God is pure : he is a *shield* unto them that put their *trust* in him. 6 Add thou not unto his words, lest he *reprove thee*, and thou be found a liar. 7 Two things have I required of thee : deny me them not before I die : 8 Remove far from me *vá*nity and *lies* : give me neither *pó*verty nor *rí*ches ; feed me with food *convénient* for me : 9 Lest I be *full*, and deny *thèe*, and say, Who is the *Lòrd* ? or lest I be *poor*, and *steal*, and take the name of my God in vain.

EXHORTATION TO FEAR GOD.

ECCLESIASTES XII.—1 *Remember* now thy *Creàtor* in the days of thy *yóuth*, while the evil days come not, nor the years draw nigh, when thou shalt say, I have *no pleasure* in them : 2 While the *sún*, or the *light*, or the *móon*, or the *stárs*, be not *dárkened*, nor the *clouds return* after the rain : 3 In the day when the *keepers* of the house shall *tremble*, and the *strong men* shall *bow* themselves, and the *grinders* cease because they are *fèw*, and those that look out of the windows be *dárkened*, 4 And the *doors* shall be shut in the *strèets*, when the sound of the *grinding* is *lòw*, and he shall rise up at the voice of the *bírd*, and all the daughters of *mùsic* shall be brought low ; 5 Also when they shall be afraid of that which is high, and fears shall be in the *wáy*, and the *almond tree* shall *flóurish*, and the *grasshopper* shall be a *bùrden*, and desire shall fail : because man goeth to his *long home*, and the mourners go about the *streets* : 6 Or ever the *silver cord* be loosed, or the *golden bowl* be bròken, or the pitcher be broken at the *foùntain*, or the wheel broken at the *cìstern*. 7 (°) *Then* shall dust return to the *earth* as it wàs : and the *spirit* shall return unto *God* who gáve it.†

* See Rhetorical Reader, Rule 4 of Inflection.

† The extracts from the Old Testament close here, for reasons assigned in the preface. The author's notation to the Psalms and Prophets, and to some of our standard poets, part of which he had prepared for publication, may be given to the public hereafter, should this work prove to be acceptable and useful.

THE BAPTISM OF CHRIST.

MATTHEW III.—13 Then cometh Jesus from Galilee to Jordan unto John, to be *baptized* of him. 14 But John *forbade* him, saying, I have need to be baptized of thee, and comest thou to mé? 15 And Jesus answering said unto him, Suffer it to be so nōw : for thus it becometh us to fulfil *all** righteousness. Then he suffered him. 16 And Jesus, when he was baptized, went up straightway out of the water : and lo, (||) the heavens were opened unto him, and he saw the *Spirit of God* descending like a dove, and lighting upon him : 17 And lo, a vōice from heaven, saying, This is mȳ beloved Sōn, in whōm I ām wēll plèased.

MATTHEW IV.—1 Then was Jesus led up of the Spirit into the wilderness to be tempted of the devil. 2 And when he had fasted forty days and forty nights, he was afterwards a hungered. 3 And when the tempter came to him, he said, If thou be the Son of Gōd, command that these *stones* be made *bread*. 4 But he answered and said, It is written, Man shall not live by brèad alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of Gōd. 5 Then the devil taketh him up into the holy city, and setteth him on a pinnacle of the tēple, 6 And saith unto him, If thou bē the Son of God, cast thyself dōwn, for it is written, He shall give his àngels charge concerning thee : and in their hands they shall bear thee ùp, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone. 7 Jesus said unto him, It is written *again*, Thou shalt not *tempt* the Lōrd thȳ Gōd. 8 Again, the devil taketh him up into an exceeding high mōuntain, and sheweth him all the kingdoms of the *world*, and the *glory* of them. 9 And saith unto him, All these things will I gīve thee, if thou wilt fall down and wōrship me. 10 Then saith Jesus unto him, (°) Get thee hēnce, Satan : for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy Gōd, and him *only* shalt thou serve. 11 Then the devil leaveth him, and behold, *angels* came and ministered unto him.

* The Emphasis upon "all" may be paraphrased "even the smallest requisition of the law," "I wish to be baptized, even if the rite is unimportant in my case."

CHRIST FORBIDS SWEARING.

MATTHEW V.—33 Again, ye have heard that it hath been said by them of old time, Thou shalt not forswear thyself, but shall perform unto the Lord thine oaths : 34 But I say unto you, *Swear not at all* : neither by heaven ; for it is God's throne : 35 Nor by the earth ; for it is his footstool : neither by Jerusalem ; for it is the city of the great King : 36 Neither shalt thou swear by thy head, because thou canst not make *one hair* white or black. 37 But let your communication be, Yea, yea, ; Nay, nay : for whatsoever is more than these cometh of *evil*.

CHRIST SPEAKS OF ALMSGIVING AND PRAYER.

MATTHEW VI.—1 Take heed that ye do not your alms before *men*, to be seen of them : otherwise ye have no reward of your Father which is in heaven. 2 Therefore, when thou doest thine alms, do not sound a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites do, in the synagogues, and in the streets, that they may have glory of men. Verily, I say unto you, They have their reward. 3 But when *thou* doest alms, let not thy left hand know what thy right hand doeth : 4 That thine alms may be in secret : and thy Father, which *seeth* in secret, himself shall reward thee openly.

5 And when thou prayest, thou shalt not be as the hypocrites are : for *they* love to pray standing in the synagogues, and in the corners of the streets, that they may be seen of men. Verily, I say unto you, They have their reward. 6 But thou, when thou prayest, enter into thy closet, and when thou hast shut thy door, pray to thy father which is in secret ; and thy Father, which *seeth* in secret, shall reward thee openly. 7 But when ye pray, use not vain repetitions, as the heathen do : for they think that they shall be heard for their much speaking. 8 Be not ye therefore like unto them : for your Father knoweth what things ye have need of before ye ask him. 9 After this manner therefore pray ye : (. .) Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name. 10 Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth as it is

in heàven. 11 Give us this day our daily bread. 12 And forgive us our débts, as *we* forgive our débtor. 13 And led us not into temptátion, but deliver us from evil. For *thine* is the kíngdom, (||) and the pówer, (||) and the glóry (||) for èver. Amen. 14 For, if ye forgive *men* théir trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive yòu : 15 But, if ye forgive *not* men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive yòur trespasses.

MATTHEW VI.—19 Lay not up for yourselves treasures upon *earth*, where moth and rust doth corrúpt, and where thieves break through and stéal : 20 But lay up for yourselves treasures in heàven, where *neither* moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where thieves do *not* break through nor steal. 21 For where your *treasure* is, there will your *heart* be also. 22 The light of the body is the eye : if therefore thine eye be *single*, thy whole body shall be full of light. 23 But if thine eye be *evil*, thy whole body shall be full of dàrkness. If therefore the light that is in thee be *darkness*, how *great* is that darkness !

24 No man can serve *two masters* : for either he will hate the one, and love the other ; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve *God* and *mammon*. 25 Therefore I say unto you, Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink ; nor yet for your bòdy, what ye shall put on. Is not the life more than méat, and the body than raíment ? 26 Behold the fowls of the air : for *they* sow not, neither do they reap, nor gather into bàrns ; yet your heavenly Father feedeth them. Are ye not much bétter than they ? 27 Which of you by taking thought can add one cubit unto his stàture ? 28 And why take ye thought for raíment ? Consider the lilies of the field how they grow ; they toil nót, neither do they spìn ; 29 And yet I say unto you, That even *Solomon* in all his glòry was not arrayed like one of thése. 30 Wherefore, if God so clothe the grass of the field, which to-day *is*, and to-morrow is cast into the *oven*, shall he not much more clothe *you*, Ò yē of littlē fáith ? 31 Therefore take no thought, saying, What shall we èat ? or, what shall we drìnk ? or, wherewithal shall we be clòthed ? 32 (For after all these things do the *Gentiles* seek) for your heavenly Father knoweth that ye havè nèed of all these things. 33 * But seek

* Antithetic or relative stress.—See Rhet. Reader, page 42.

ye *first* the kingdom of God, and his righteousness, and all these things shall be *added* unto you. 34 Take therefore no thought for the morrow: for the morrow shall take thought for the things of itself. Sufficient unto the *day* is the *evil* thereof.

CHRIST'S MIRACLES.

MATTHEW VIII.—1 When he was come down from the mountain, great multitudes followed him. 2 And behold, there came a leper and worshipped him, saying, (○) Lórd,* if thou *wilt*, thou canst make me clean. 3 And Jesus put forth his hand, and touched him, saying, I will; bè thou clean. And immediately his leprosy was cleansed. 4 And Jesus saith unto him, See thou tell no man; but go thy way, shew thyself to the priest, and offer the gift that *Moses* commanded, for a tēstimony unto them.

5 And when Jesus was entered into Capernaum, there came unto him a centurion, beseeching him, 6 And saying, Lórd, my servant lieth at home sick of the *palsy*, grievously tormented. 7 And Jesus saith unto him, I will come and hēal him. 8 The centurion answered and said, Lord, I am not wòrthy that thou shouldest *come under my roof*: but speak the *word* only, and my servant shall be *hēaled*. 9 For *I* am a man under authórity, having soldiers under *me*: and I say to this man, Gó, and he *goeth*; and to another, Cómē, and he *cometh*; and to my servant, Do this, and he *doeth* it. 10 When Jesus heard it, he marvelled, and said to them that followed, Verily I say unto you, I have not fòund so great faith, no, not in *Israel*. 11 And I say unto you, That *many* shall come from the east and west, and shall sit down with Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, in the kingdom of heaven: 12 But the *children* of the kingdom shall be cast out into outer dàrkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth. 13 And Jesus said unto the centurion, Go thy wáy; and as thou hast believed, so be it dònē unto thee. And his servant was *healed* in thē sēlf-sāme hōūr.

* "Lórd," rather than "Lórd," as it is commonly read. It is the language of *distress*. See Rhet. Reader Chap. III. Rule 8.

JESUS HEALS TWO BLIND MEN.

MATTHEW IX.—27 And when Jesus departed thence, two blind men followed him, crying, and saying, Thou son of Dàvid, have mèrcy on us. 28 And when he was come into the house, the blind man càme to him : and Jesus saith unto them, Believe ye that I am *able* to do this ? They said unto him, Yèa, Lord. 29 Then touched he their eyes, saying, According to your faith, bè it unto you. 30 And their eyes were opened ; and Jesus straitly charged them, saying, See that *no man know* it. 31 But they, when they are departed, spread abroad his fame *in all that country*.

MATTHEW X.—5 These twelve Jesus sent forth, and commanded them, saying, Go not into the way of the Gèntiles, and into any city of the Samàritans enter ye not. 6 But go rather to the lost, sheep of the house of Israël. 7 And as ye go, prèach, saying, The kingdon of *heaven* is at hand. 8 Heal the sèck, cleanse the lèpers, raise the dèad, cast out dèvils : freely ye have receivèd, freely give. 9 Provide neither góld, nor silver, nor bràss in your purses ; 10 Nor scrip for your jòurney, neither two còats, neither shòes, nor yet stàves : (for the workman is worthy of his meat.) 11 And into whatsoever city or town ye shall enter, inquire who in it is *worthy* ; and there abide till ye go thence. 12 And when ye come into a house, salùte it. 13 And if the house be worthy, let your *peace* come upon it : but if it be *not* worthy, let your peace return to you. 14 And whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear your words, when ye depart out of that house, or city, shake off the dust of your feet. 15 Verily, I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for the land of *Sodom* and *Gomorrhah*, in the day of judgment, then for *that city*.

16 Behold, I send you forth as shéep in the midst of wòlves : be ye therefore wise as *serpents*, and harmless as *doves*. 17 But beware of mèn : for they will deliver you up to the couñcils, and they will *scourge* you in their synagogues. 18 And ye shall be brought before *governors* and *kings* for my sake, for a testimony against them and the Gentiles. 19 But when they deliver you up, take no thought *how* or *what* ye shall speak, for it shall be given

you in that same hoùr what ye shall speak. 20 For it is not *ye* that speak, but the *Spirit of your Father* which speaketh *in* you. 21 And the brother shall deliver up the bròther to death, and the father the child : and the children shall rise up against their parènts, and cause them to be put to *death*. 22 And ye shall be *hated* of *all men* for my name's sake : but he that endureth to the end shall be saved. 23 But when they persecute you in this city, flee ye into anòther : for verily I say unto you, Ye shall not have gone over the cities of Israel till the Son of man be come. 24 The disciple is not *above* his master, nor the servant above his lòrd. 25 It is enough for the disciple that he be *as* his master, and the servant *as* his lord : if they have called the *master* of the house Beëlzebub, how much more shall they call them of his hoùsehold ? 26 Fear them not, therefore : for there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed ; and hid, that shall not be known. 27 What I tell you in dárkness, that speak ye in lìght : and what ye hear in the éár, that preach ye upon the hoùsetops. 28 And fear not them which kill the bòdy, but are *not able* to kill the sòul : but rather fear him which is able to destroy both *soul and body in hèll*. 29 Are not two sparrows sold for a fàrthing ? and *one of them* shall not fall on the ground without your Fàther. 30 But the very hairs of your hèad are all numbered. 31 Fear ye nòt, therefore, ye are of more value than *many sparrows*. 32 Whosoever therefore shall confess me before *mén*, him will *I* confess also before my *Father which is in heaven*. 33 But whosoever shall dèny me before men, him will *I also deny* before my Father which is in heàven. 34 Think not that I am come to send *peace* on earth ; I came not to send *péace*, but a *swòrd*. 35 For I am come to set a man at variance against his fàther, and the daughtèr against her mòther, and the daughter-in-láw against her mòther-in-law. 36 And a man's *foes* shall be they of his own hoùsehold. 37 He that loveth father or mòther more than *mé*, is not *worthy* of me : and he that loveth son or daughtèr more than *mé*, is not *worthy* of me. 38 And he that taketh not his cross, and followeth *after me*, is not worthy of me. 39 He that *findeth* his life shall lòse it : and he that *loseth* his life for my sake, shall *find* it.

He that receiveth *you*, receiveth *me* ; and he that re-

ceiveth *me*, receiveth him that *sent me*. 41 He that receiveth a prophet in the *name* of a prophet, shall receive a *prophet's reward*; and he that receiveth a righteous man in the *name* of a righteous man, shall receive a *righteous man's reward*. 42 And whosoever shall give to drink unto one of these little ones, a cup of cold water only, in the name of a *disciple*, verily, I say unto you, he shall in no wise lose *his reward*.

CHRIST CASTS OUT AN EVIL SPIRIT.

MATTHEW XII.—22 Then was brought unto him one possessed with a devil, blind and dumb; and he *healed* him, insomuch that the blind and dumb both spake and saw. 23 And all the people were *amazed*, and said, Is not this the son of David? 24 But when the *Pharisees* heard it, they said, This fellow doth not cast out devils, but by Beëlzebub the *prince* of the devils. 25 And Jesus knew their thoughts, and said unto them, Every *kingdom* divided against *itself*, is brought to desolation; and every city or house divided against *itself*, shall not stand. 26 And if *Satan* cast out *Satan*, *he* is divided against himself; how shall then *his* kingdom stand? 27 And if *I* by Beëlzebub cast out devils, by whom do your children cast them out? therefore they shall be your judges. 28 But if I cast out devils by the Spirit of God, then the kingdom of God is *come* unto you. 29 Or else, how can one enter into a strong man's house, and spoil his goods, except he first *bind* the strong man? and then he will spoil his house. 30 He that is not *with me*, is *against me*; and he that *gathereth not with me*, scattereth abroad.

31 Wherefore I say unto you, All manner of sin and blasphemy shall be forgiven unto men: but the blaspemy against the Holy Ghost shall *not* be forgiven unto men. 32 And whosoever speaketh a word against the son of man, it shall be *forgiven* him: but whosoever speaketh against the Holy Ghost, it shall *not* be forgiven him, neither in this world, neither in the world to come. 33 Either make the *tree* good, and his *fruit* good; or else make the *tree* corrupt, and his *fruit* corrupt: for the tree is known by his

fruit. 34 (○) O generation of vipers, how can *ye*, being *evil*, speak good things? for out of the abundance of the heart, the mouth speaketh. 35 A *good man*, out of the good treasure of the heart, bringeth forth good things: and an *evil man*, out of the evil treasure, bringeth forth evil things. 36 But I say unto you, That *every idle word* that men shall speak, they shall give *account* thereof in the day of judgment. 37 For by thy *words* thou shalt be justified, and by thy *words* thou shalt be condemned.

38 Then certain of the scribes and of the Pharisees answered, saying, Master, we would see a sign from thee. 39 But he answered and said to them, An evil and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign, and there shall no sign be given to it but the sign of the prophet Jonàs. 40 For as Jonas was three days and three nights in the whale's belly: so shall the *Son of man* be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth. 41 The men of Nineveh shall rise in judgment with this generation and shall *condemn* it: because *they* repented at the preaching of Jônàs; and behold, a *greater* than Jonas is *here*. 42 The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: for she came from the uttermost parts of the earth to hear the wisdom of Sòlomon; and behold a greater than Solomon is *here*. 43 When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man he walketh through dry places, seeking rest, and findeth none. 44 Then he saith, I will return into my house from whence I came out; and when he is come, he findeth in empty, swépt, and garnished. 45 Then goeth he, and taketh with himself seven *other* spirits more wicked than himself, and they enter in and *dwell there*: and the last state of that man is worse than the first. Even so shall it be also unto this wicked generation.

46 While he yet talked to the people, behold, his mother and his brethren stood without, desiring to speak with him. 47 Then one said unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to speak with thee. 48 But he answered and said unto him that told him, Who is my mother? and who are my brethren? 49 And he stretched forth his hand toward his disciples, and said, *Behold* my mother and my brethren! 50 For whosoever shall *do the will of my Father* which is in *heaven*, the same is my brother, and sister, and mother.

THE PARABLE OF THE TARES AND WHEAT.

MATTHEW XIII.—24 Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, the kingdom of heaven is likened unto a man which sowed *good seed* in his field : 25 But while men slept, his *enemy* came and sowed tares among the wheat, and went his way. 26 But when the blade was sprung up, and brought forth fruit, then appeared the *tares* also. 27 So the servants of the householder came and said unto him, Sir, didst not thou sow *good seed* in thy field ? from whence then hath it tares ? 28 He said unto them, An enemy hath done this. The servants said unto him, Wilt thou then that we go and gather them up ? 29 But he said, Nay ; lest while ye gather up the tares, ye root up also the wheat *with* them. 30 Let both grow together until the *harvest* : and in the time of harvest I will say to the reapers, Gather ye together first the *tares*, and bind them in bundles to burn them : but gather the *wheat* into my barn.

CHRIST WALKS ON THE SEA.

MATTHEW XIV.—22 And straightway Jesus constrained his disciples to get into a ship, and to go before him unto the other side, while *he* sent the multitudes away. 23 And when he had *sent* the multitudes away, he went up into a mountain apart to pray : and when the evening was come, he was there alone. 24 But the *ship* was now in the midst of the sea, tossed with waves : for the wind was contrary. 25 And in the fourth watch of the night Jesus went unto them, walking on the sea. 26 And when the disciples *saw* him walking on the sea, they were troubled, saying, It is a spirit ; and they *cried out* for fear. 27 But straightway Jesus spake unto them, saying, Be of good cheer ; it is I ; be not afraid. 28 And Peter answered him and said, Lord, if it *be* thou, bid me come unto thee on the water. 29 And he said, Come. And when Peter was come down out of the ship, he walked on the water, to go to Jesus. 30 But when he saw the wind boisterous, he was afraid ; and beginning to sink, he cried, saying, Lord, save me. 31 And

immediately Jesus stretched forth his hand, and caught him, and said unto him, O thou of little faith, wherefore didst thou doubt? 32 And when they were come into the ship, the wind ceased. 33 Then they that were in the ship came and worshipped him, saying, Of a truth thou *art* the Son of God.

JESUS HEALS ONE VEXED WITH THE DEVIL.

MATTHEW XV.—21 Then Jesus went thence, and departed into the coasts of Tyre and Sidon. 22 And behold, a woman of *Canaan* came out of the same coasts, and cried unto him, saying, Have mercy on me, O Lord, thou son of David; my daughter is grievously vexed with a devil. 23 But he answered her not a word. And his disciples came and besought him, saying, Send her *away*; for she *crieth after* us. 24 But he answered and said, I am not sent but unto the lost sheep of the house of Israel. 25 Then came she and worshipped him, saying, Lord, help me. 26 But he answered and said, It is not *meet* to take the *children's bread* and cast it to *dogs*. 27 And she said, Truth, Lord: yet the *dogs* eat of the crumbs which fall from their master's *table*. 28 Then Jesus answered and said unto her, O woman, great is thy faith: *be* it unto thee even as thou *wilt*. And her daughter was made whole from that very hour.

32 Then Jesus called his disciples unto him, and said, I have compassion on the multitude, because they continue with me now three days, and have nothing to *eat*: and I will not send them away *fasting*, lest they faint in the *way*. 33 And his disciples say unto him, Whence should *we* have so much bread in the wilderness, as to fill so great a multitude? 34 And Jesus saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? And they said, Seven, and a few little fishes. 35 And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the ground. 36 And he took the seven loaves and the fishes, and gave thanks, and brake them, and gave to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude. 37 And they did *all eat*, and were *filled*: and they took up of the broken meat that was left *seven baskets full*. 38 And they that did eat were four thousand men, besides women and children.

THE SIGN OF JONAS.

MATTHEW XVI.—1 The Pharisees also and the Sadducees came, and, tempting, desired him that he would shew them a sign from heaven. 2 He answered and said unto them, When it is evening, ye say, It will be fair weather: for the sky is red. 3 And in the morning, It will be foul weather to-day: for the sky is red and lowering. O ye hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the sky; but can ye not discern the signs of the times? 4 A wicked and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign; and there shall *no sign* be given unto it, but the sign of the prophet Jonas. And he left them, and departed. 5 And when his disciples were come to the other side, they had forgotten to take bread.

13 When Jesus came into the coasts of Cesarea Philippi, he asked his disciples, saying, Who do men say that I, the Son of man, am? 14 And they said, *Some* say that thou art John the Baptist: some, Elias; and others, Jeremias, or one of the prophets. 15 He saith unto them, But who say *ye* that I am? 16 And Simon Peter answered and said, Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living God. 17 And Jesus answered and said unto him, Blessed art thou, Simon Bar-jona: for *flesh* and *blood* hath not revealed it unto thee, but my Father which is in heaven. 18 And I say also unto thee, That thou art *Peter*, and upon this rock I will build my church: and the gates of *hell* shall not prevail against it. 19 And I will give unto thee the keys of the kingdom of heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt bind on earth, shall be bound in heaven; and whatsoever thou shalt *loose* on earth, shall be *loosed in heaven*. 20 Then charged he his disciples that they should tell no man that he *was Jesus* the Christ.

 CRIST'S TRANSFIGURATION.

MATTHEW XVII.—1 And after six days, Jesus taketh Peter, James, and John his brother, and bringeth them up into a high mountain apart, 2 And was transfigured before them: and his face did shine as the sun, and his rai-

ment was white as the light. 3 And behold, there appeared unto them *Moses* and *Elias* talking with him. 4 Then answered Peter, and said unto Jesus, Lórd, it is *good* for us to be *here* : if thou wilt, let us make here three *tàber-nacles* ; one for *thée*, and one for *Móses*, and one for *Elias*. 5 While he yet spake, behold, a bright *cloud* overshadowed them : and behold a *voice* out of the cloud, which said, This is my beloved *Sòn*, in whom I am well plèased : hēar yē him. 6 And when the disciples *heard* it, they fell on their face, and were sore afraid. 7 And Jesus came and touched them, and said, *Arise*, and be not afráid. 8 And when they had lifted up their eyes, they saw no man, save Jesus only. 9 And as they came down from the mountain, Jesus charged them, saying, Tell the vision to no man, until the Son of man be risen again from the *dead*. 10 And his disciples asked him, saying, Why then say the scribes, that *Elias* must first come? 11 And Jesus answered and said unto them, *Elias* truly *shall* first come, and restore all things : 12 But I say unto you, That *Elias* is come alrèady, and they knew him not, but have done unto him whatsoever they listed : likewise shall also the *Son of mán* suffer of them. 13 Then the disciples understood that he spake unto them of John the Baptist.

14 And when they were come to the multitude, there came to him a certain man kneeling down to him, and saying, 15 Lórd, have mercy on my sòn ; for he is lunàtic, and sore vèxed, for oft-times he falleth into the firé, and oft into the wàter. 16 And I brought him to thy disciples, and thěy could not cure him. 17 Then Jesus answered and said, O faithless and pèrverse generation, how long shall I be with you ? how long shall I suffer you ? Bring him hither to *me*. 18 And Jesus rebuked the devil, and he departed out of him : and the child was cured from that very hour. 19 Then came the disciples to Jesus apart, and said, Why could *we* not cast him out? 20 And Jesus said unto them, Because of your unbèlief : for verily I say unto you, If ye have *faith* as a grain of *mustard seed*, ye shall say unto this *mountain*, *Remove* hēnce to yōnder plàce ; and it *shall* remove ; and *nothing* shall be impossible unto you. 21 Howbeit, this kind goeth not out, but by prayer and fasting.

24 And when they were come to Capernaum, they that received tribute-money, came to Peter, and said, Doth not

your Master pay tribute? 25 He saith, Yès. And when he was come into the house, Jesus prevented * him, saying, What thinkest thou, Simon? of whom do the kings of the earth take cùstom or tribute? of their own chıldren, or of stràngers? 26 Peter saith unto him, Of stràngers. Jesus saith unto him, Then are the *children* frèe. 27 Notwithstanding, lest we should offend them, go thou to the sèa, and cast a hóok, and take up the fish that first cometh ùp: and when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt find a piece of mònèy: that take, and give unto them for *me* and *thee*.

THE REQUEST OF THE MOTHER OF ZEBEDEE'S CHILDREN.

MATTHEW XX.—20 Then came to him the mother of Zebedee's children, with her sons, worshipping him, and desiring a certain thing of him. 21 And he saith unto her, What wilt thou? She saith unto him, Grant that these my two sons may sit, the one on thy *right hand*, and the other on the *left*, in thy kingdom. 22 But Jesus answered and said, Ye know not what ye àsk. Are ye able to drink of the cup that I shall drink óf, and to be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized wíth? They say unto him, We *are* able. 23 And he saith unto them, Ye *shall* drink indeed of my *cup*, and be baptized with the bàptism that I am baptized with: but, to sit on my right hand, and on my left, is not mine to gíve, but it shall be given to them for whom it is prepared of my Fàther. 24 And when the ten heard it, they were moved with *indignation* against the two brethren. 25 But Jesus called them unto him, and said, Ye know that the princes of the Gěntiles exercise domìon over them, and they that are great exercise authòrity upon them. 26 But it shall not be so among *you*: but whosoever will be *great* among yòu, let him be your minister; 27 And whosoever will be *chief* among you, let him be your sèrvant: 28 Even as the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many.

* Children may need to be reminded that the word "prevented" does not mean "hindered" in this passage, but is used for the word "anticipated."

CHRIST'S ENTRY INTO JERUSALEM.

MATTHEW XXI.—1 And when they drew nigh unto Jerusalem, and were come to Bethphage, unto the mount of Olives, then sent Jesus two disciples, 2 Saying unto them, Go into the village over against you, and straightway ye shall find an ass tied, and a colt with her: loose them, and bring them unto me. 3 And if any man say aught unto you, ye shall say, The Lòrd hath need of them; and straightway he will send them. 4 All this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the *prophet*, saying, 5 Tell ye the daughter of Sion, Behold, thy *King* cometh unto thee, meek, and sitting upon an àss, and a còlt the foal of an ass. 6 And the disciples went, and did as Jesus commanded them, 7 And brought the ass and the colt, and put on them their clothes, and they set him thereon. 8 And a very great multitude spread their gàrments in the *way*; others cut down branches from the treès, and strewed *them* in the way. 9 And the multitudes that went befòre, and that follòwed, *cried*, saying, Hosàнна to the son of Dàvid: Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lòrd: Hosàнна in the *highest*. 10 And when he was come into Jerusalem, all the city was *moved*, saying, Who is this? 11 And the multitude said, This is Jèsus the prophet of Nazàreth of Gálilee.

12 And Jesus went into the temple of God, and cast out all them that bought and sold in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the móney-changers, and the seats of them that sold doves, 13 And he said unto them, It is written, My house shall be called the house of pràyer, but ye have made it a den of *thieves*.

18 Now, in the morning, as he returned into the city, he hùngered. 19 And when he saw a fig-tree in the way, he came to it, and found nothing thereon, but *leaves* only, and said unto it, Lêt nō frùit grōw òn thēe hēncefōrwàrd for èver. And presently the fig-tree withered away. 20 And when the disciples saw it, they marvelled, saying, how *soon* is the fig-tree withered awày! 21 Jesus answered and said unto them, Verily, I say unto you, If ye have *faith*, and *doubt not*, ye shall not only do this which is done to the fig-tree, but also, if ye shall say unto this mōuntain, Be thou

removed, and be thou cast into the sea ; it shall be done. 22 And all things whatsoever ye shall ask in *prayer*, *believing*, ye shall receive.

23 And when he was come into the temple, the chief priests and the elders of the people came unto him as he was teaching, and said, By what authority doest thou these things ? and who gave thee this authority ? 24 And Jesus answered and said unto them, I also will ask *you* one thing, which if ye *tell* me, I in like wise will tell you by what authority I do these things. 25 The baptism of *John*, whence was it ? from heaven or of men ? And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven ; he will say unto us, Why did ye not then believe him ? 26 But if we shall say, Of men ; we fear the people : for all hold *John* as a *prophet*. 27 And they answered Jesus and said, We cannot tell. And he said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.

28 But what think ye ? A certain man had two sons ; and he came to the first, and said, Son, go work to-day in my vineyard. 29 He answered and said, I will not ; but afterward he repented, and went. 30 And he came to the second, and said likewise. And he answered and said, I go, sir : and went not. 31 Whether of them twain did the will of his father ? They say unto him, The first. Jesus saith unto them, Verily I say unto you, That the *publicans* and the *harlots* go into the kingdom of God before *you*. 32 For John came unto you in the way of righteousness, and *ye* believed him not : but the *publicans* and the *harlots* believed him : and *ye*, when ye had seen it, repented not afterward, that ye might believe him.

33 Hear another parable ; There was a certain householder, which planted a vineyard, and hedged it round about, and digged a wine-press in it, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a far country : 34 And when the time of the *fruit* drew near, he sent his *servants* to the husbandmen that they might receive the fruits of it. 35 And the husbandmen, took his servants, and *beat* one, and *killed* another, and *stoned* another. 36 Again he sent other servants *more* than the first : and they did unto them *likewise*. 37 But last of all, he sent unto them his son, saying, They will reverence my son. 38 But when the husbandmen *saw* the son, they said among themselves,

This is the hèir ; come, let us kill *him*, and let us seize on his inhèritance. 39 And they caúght him, and cast him out of the vñeyard, and slèw him. 40 When the lord therefore of the vineyard cometh, what will he *dò* unto those husbandmen ? 41 They say unto him, He will miserably destròy those wicked men, and will let out his vineyard unto *other* husbandmen, which shall render him the fruits in their *seasons*. 42 Jesus saith unto them, Did ye never read in the scriptures, The stone which the builders rejec-ted, the same is become the head of the còrner : this is the Lord's doing, and it is marvellous in our éyes ? 43 There-fore say I unto you, The kingdom of God shall be *taken fròm you*, and given to a nation bringing forth the *fruits* thereof. 44 And whosoever shall *fall* on this stone, shall be bròken : but òn whòsoëver *it* shàll fall, it will grind him to pòwder.

PARABLE OF THE MARRIAGE.

MATTHEW XXII.—1 And Jesus answered and spake unto them again by parables, and said, 2 The kingdom of heaven is like unto a certain king, which made a marriage for his *son*, 3 And sent forth his servants to call them that were bidden to the wedding : and they *would not come*. 4 Again, he sent forth òther servants, saying, Tell them which are bid-den, Behold, I have prepared my dínner : my oxen and my fatlings are kílled, and all things are réady : come unto the màrriage. 5 But they made líght of it, and went their wàys, one to his fãrm, and another to his merchàndise. 6 And the remnant took his servants, and entreated them spíteful-ly, and slèw them. 7 But when the king *heard* thereof, he was *wroth* : and he sent forth his àrmies, and destròyed those murderers, and burned up their city. 8 Then saith he to his servants, The wedding is réady, but they which were bidden were not wòrthy. 9 Go ye therefore into the highwàys, and as many as ye shall find, bid to the marriage. 10 So those servants went out into the highways, and gath-ered together all as many as they found, both bad and good : and the wedding was furnished with guests.

11 And when the king came in to *see* the guests, he saw

there a man which had not on a wedding-gàrment : 13 And he saith unto him, Friēd, how camest thou in hither, not having a wedding-gàrment? And he was *speechless*. 13 Then said the king to the servants, Bind him *hand* and *foot*, and take him awày, and cast him into outer dàrkness : there shall be wèeping and gnàshing of tèeth. 14 For many are *called*, but few are *chosen*.

15 Then went the Pharisees, and took counsel how they might entangle him in his talk. 16 And they sent out unto him their disciples, with the Herodians, saying, Mástēr, we know that thou art *true*, and teachest the *way of God* in truth, neither *carest* thou for any man : for thou regardest not the *person* of men. 17 Tèll us, therefore, What think-est thou? Is it lawful, to give tribute unto Cèsar, or nòt? 18 But Jesus perceived their wickedness, and said, Why tèmpt ye me, ye hypocrites? 19 Shew me the tribute-money. And they brought unto him a *penny*. 20 And he saith unto them, Whose is this ìmage, and superscrìption? 21 They say unto him, *Cesar's*. Then saith he unto them, Render therefore unto *Cesar*, the things which are Cèsar's; and ūnto *Gōd*, the things that are *Gōd's*. 22 When they had heard these words, they marvelled and left hím, and went their way.

41 While the Pharisees were gathered together, Jesus asked them, 42 Saying, What think ye of Chrìst? whose sòn is he? They say unto him, The son of *David*. 43 He saith unto them, How then doth *David* in spirit call him Lòrd, saying, 44 The Lord said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy fòet-stool? 45 If David then call him Lòrd, how is he his sòn? 46 And no man was able to answer him a wòrd, neither durst any man, from that day forth, ask him any more *questions*.

THE SCRIBES AND PHARISEES REPROVED BY
CHRIST.

MATTHEW XXIII.—1 Then spake Jesus to the multitude, and to his disciples, 2 Saying, The *scribes* and the *Pharisees* sit in Mòses' seat : 3 All therefore whatsoever *they*

bid you observe, that observe and *dò* : but do not ye after their wòrks : for they *say*, and *do not*. 4 For they bind heavy burdens, and grievous to be borne, and lay them on men's shoulders ; but they themselves will not move them with one of their fingers. 5 But all their works they do for to be seen of mèn : they make broad their phylàcteries, and enlarge the borders of their gàrments, 6 And love the uppermost rooms at feàsts, and the chief seats in the synàgogues, 7 And greetings in the màrkets, and to be called of men, Ràbbi, Ràbbi. 8 But be not *ye* called *Rabbi* : for one is your Master, even Chrìst ; and all *ye* are *brethren*. 9 And call no man your *father* upon the earth : for one is your Father which is in heàven. 10 Neither be ye called màsters : for one is your Master, even Chrìst. 11 But he that is greatest among you, shall be your *servant*. 12 And whosoever shall exalt *himself*, shall be abàsed ; and he that shall *humble* himself, shall be exàltd.

13 But wò unto you, *scribes* and *Pharisees*, hypòcrites ! for ye shut up the kingdom of heàven against men : for ye neither go in *yourselves*, neither suffer ye them that are *entering*, to go in. 14 Wò unto you, *scribes* and *Pharisees*, hypòcrites ! for ye devour wìdows' houses, and for a *pretence* make long pràyers : therefore ye shall receive the greater damnation. 15 Wò unto you, *scribes* and *Pharisees*, hypòcrites ! for ye compass sea and land to make one proselyte ; and when he is *made*, ye make him two-fold more the *child of hell* than *yourselves*. 16 Wò unto you, ye *blind guides* ! which say, Whosoever shall swear by the tẽmple, it is nòthing ; but whosoever shall swear by the *gold* of the temple, he is a dèbtor. 17 Ye fòòls, and blind ! for whether is *greater*, the gòld, or the temple that sànctifieth the gold ? 18 And whosoever shall swear by the altàr, it is nothing ; but whosoever sweareth by the gíft that is upon it, he is guíltý. 19 Ye fòòls, and blind ! for whether is *greater*, the *gíft*, or the alter that sànctifieth the gíft ? 20 Whoso therefore shall swear by the *altar*, swear-eth by it, and by all things thereòn. 21 And whoso shall swear by the *temple*, sweareth by it, and by him that dwell-eth therein. 22 And he that shall swear by *heaven*, swear-eth by the throne of Gòd, and by him that sitteth thereon. 23 Wò unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypòcrites ! for ye *pay tithe* of mint, and anise, and cummin, and have *omitted*

the *weightier* matters of the law, *judgment*, *mercy*, and *faith*: these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone. 24 Ye blind guides, which strain at a gnát, and swallow a càmel. 25 Wò unto you, *scribes* and *Pharisees*, *hypocrites*! for ye make clean the *outside* of the cup and of the platter, but *within* they are full of extortion and excess. 26 Thou blind Phàrisee, cleanse first that which is *within* the cup and platter, that the *outside* of them may be clean also. 27 Wò unto you, *scribes* and *Pharisees*, *hypocrites*! for ye are like unto whited sèpulchres, which indeed appear beautiful outward, but are within full of dead men's bones, and of all unclèanness. 28 Even so ye also outwardly appear righteous unto men, but within ye are full of *hypocrisy* and *iniquity*. 29 Wò unto you, *scribes* and *Pharisees*, *hypocrites*! because ye build the tombs of the próphets, and garnish the sepulchres of the righteous, 30 And say, If we had been in the days of our *fathers*, we would not have been *partakers* with them in the blood of the prophets. 31 Wherefore, ye be witnesses unto yourselves, that ye are the *children* of them which *killed* the prophets. 32 Fill ye up then the measure of your fàthers. 33 Ye sèrpents, ye generation of vipers, how *can ye escape* the damnation of hell? 34 Wherefore, behold, I send unto you *prophets*, and *wise men*, and *scribes*; and some of them ye shall *kill* and *crucify*, and some of them shall ye scourge in your synagogues, and persecute them from *city* to *city*: 35 That upon you may come all the righteous blood shed upon the èarth, from the blood of righteous Abél, unto the blood of Zacharias, son of Barachias, whom ye slew between the temple and the àltar. 36 Verily, I say unto you, All these things shall come upon this generàtion. 37 O Jerúsalem, Jerúsalem, thou that *killest* the *prophets*, and *stonest* them which are *sent* unto thee, how òften would I have gathered thy children together, even as a hen gathereth her chickens under her wings, and ye would nòt! 38 Behold, your house is left unto you dèsolate. 39 For I say unto you, Ye shall not see me henceforth, till ye shall say, Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lòrd.

DESTRUCTION OF THE TEMPLE FORETOLD.

MATTHEW XXIV.—1 And Jesus went out, and departed from the temple : and his disciples came to him for to shew him the *buildings* of the temple. 2 And Jesus said unto them, See ye not all these things ? (o) verily, I say unto you, There shall not be left here one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown *down*.

3 And as he sat upon the mount of Olives, the disciples came unto him privately, saying, Tell us, when shall these things be ? and what shall be the *sign* of thy coming, and of the end of the world ? 4 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Take heed that no man *deceive* you. 5 For many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ ; and shall deceive many. 6 And ye shall hear of wars, and rumours of wars : see that ye be not *troubled* : for all these things must come to pass, but the end is not *yet*. 7 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom : and there shall be famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes in divers places. 8 All these are the *beginning* of sorrows. 9 Then shall they deliver you up to be afflicted, and shall kill you : and ye shall be hated of *all nations* for my name's sake. 10 And then shall many be offended, and shall *betray* one another, and shall *hate* one another. 11 And many false prophets shall rise, and shall *deceive* many. 12 And because iniquity shall abound, the love of many shall wax cold. 13 But he that shall endure unto the *end*, the same shall be *saved*. 14 And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world, for a witness unto all nations ; and then shall the end come. 15 When ye, therefore, shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, stand in the holy place, (whoso readeth, let him understand,) 16 Then let them which be in Judæa flee into the mountains : 17 Let him which is on the house top not come down to take any thing out of his house : 18 Neither let him which is in the field return back to take his clothes. 19 And wo unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those days ! 20 But pray ye that your flight be not in the *winter*, neither on the *sabbath day* : 21 For then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the *world to this time*, no, nor ever shall be.

22 And except those days should be shortened, there should no flesh be saved : but for the *elect's* sake those days *shall* be shortened. 23 Then if any man shall say unto you, Lo, here is Christ, or there : beleive it not. 24 For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signs and wonders ; insomuch that, if it were possible, they shall deceive the very elèct. 25 Behold, I have told you before. 26 Wherefore, if they shall say unto you, Behold he is in the dèsert ; *go not forth* : behold, he is in the secret chámbers ; *believe it not*. 27 For as the lightning cometh out of the east, and shineth even unto the west ; so shall also the coming of the son of mán be. 28 For where-soever the *carcass* is, there will the *eagles* be gathered together.

29 Immediately after the tribulation of those days, shall the sùn be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from hêaven, and the powers of the heavens shall be *shaken* : 30 And then shall appear the sign of the *Son of man* in heaven : and then shall all the tribes of the earth moun, and they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven with *power* and great glòry. 31 And he shall send his angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the othèr. 32 Now learn a parable of the fig-tree ; When his branch is yet ténder, and putteth forth leáves, ye know that *summer* is nigh : 33 So likewise ye, when ye shall see all these things, know that it is near, even at the doors. 34 Verily, I say unto you, This generàtion shall not pass, till all these things be *fulfilled*. 35 Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my *words* shall *not* pass away.

36 But of that day and hour knoweth no man, no, not the angels of hêaven, but my Father only. 37 But as the days of *Noe* were, so shall also the coming of the Son of mán be. 38 For as in the days that were before the flood, they were eáting and drínking, marrying and giving in márriage, until the day that Noe entered into the árk, 39 And knew not until the flood *came*, and took them all away : so shall also the coming of the Son of mán be. 40 Then shall two be in the fièld ; the one shall be táken, and the other lèft. 41 Two women shall be grinding at the míll ; the one shall be takén, and the other lèft.

42 Watch therefore ; for ye know not what hour your Lord doth come. 43 But know this, that if the good man of the house had known in what watch the thief would come, he would have *watched*, and would not have suffered his house to be broken up. 44 Therefore *be ye also ready* ; for in such an hour as ye think not, the Son of man cometh. 45 Who then is a faithful and wise servant, whom his lord hath made ruler over his household, to give them meat in due season ? 46 Blessed is that servant, whom his lord, when he cometh, shall find so doing. 47 Verily, I say unto you, That he shall make him ruler over all his goods. 48 But and if that evil servant shall say in his heart, My lord delayeth his *coming* : 49 And shall begin to smite his fellow-servants, and to eat and drink with the *drunken* ; 50 The lord of that servant shall come in a day when he looketh not for him, and in an hour that he is not aware of, 51 And shall cut him asunder, and appoint him his portion with the *hypocrites* : there shall be *weeping* and *gnashing of teeth*.

PARABLE OF THE TEN VIRGINS.

MATTHEW XXV.—1 Then shall the kingdom of heaven be likened unto ten virgins, which took their lamps, and went forth to meet the *bridegroom*. 2 And five of them were *wise*, and five were *foolish*. 3 They that were *foolish* took their lamps, and took *no oil* with them : 4 But the wise *took oil* in their vessels with their lamps. 5 While the bridegroom tarried, they all slumbered and slept. 6 And at midnight there was a *cry* made, Behold, the bridegroom cometh : go ye out to *meet* him. 7 Then all those virgins arose, and trimmed their lamps. 8 And the foolish said unto the wise, Give us of your oil : for our lamps are gone out. 9 But the wise answered, saying, Not so ; lest there be not enough for us and you : but go ye rather to them that sell, and buy for yourselves. 10 And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came ; and they that were ready, went in with him to the marriage : and the door was shut. 11 Afterward came also the *other* virgins, saying, Lord, Lord, open to us. 12 But he answered and said, Verily, I say

unto you, I know you not. 13 *Watch* therefore, for ye know neither the day nor the hour wherein the Son of man cometh.

14 For the kingdom of heaven is as a man travelling into a *far country*, who called his own servants, and delivered unto them his goods. 15 And unto one he gave five talents, to another two, and to another one; to every man according to his several ability; and straightway took his journey. 16 Then he that had received the five talents, went and traded with the same, and made them *other* five talents. 17 And likewise he that had received two, he also gained *other* two. 18 But he that had received *one*, went and *digged* in the *earth*, and *hid* his lord's money. 19 After a long time the lord of those servants cometh, and reckoneth with them. 20 And so he that had received five talents, came and brought other five talents, saying, Lórd, thou deliveredst unto me *five* talents: behold, I have gained besides them five talents more. 21 His lord said unto him, Well done, thou good and faithful servant; thou hast been faithful over a *few* things, I will make thee ruler over *many* things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord. 22 He also that had received *two* talents came, and said, Lórd, thou deliveredst unto me two talents: behold, I have gained two other talents besides them. 23 His lord said unto him, Well done, good and faithful servant; *thou* hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over *many* things: enter *thou* into the joy of thy lord. 24 Then he which had received the one talent came, and said, Lórd, I knew thee that thou art a *hard man*, reaping where thou hast *not sown*, and gathering where thou hast *not strewed*: 25 And I was *afraid*, and went and hid thy talent in the earth: lo, there thou hast that is thine. 26 His lord answered and said unto him, Thou wicked and slothful servant, thou knewest that I reap where I sowed not, and gather where I have not strewed? 27 Thou oughtest therefore to have put my money to the exchangers, and then at my coming I should have received mine own with *usury*. 28 Take therefore the talent from *him*, and give it unto him which hath *ten talents*. 29 For unto every one that hath shall be given, and he shall have abundance: but from him that hath not, shall be taken away even that which he hath. 30

And cast ye the unprofitable servant into outer darkness : there shall be *weeping* and *gnashing of teeth*.

31 When the Son of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy angels with him, then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory : 32 And before him shall be gathered all *nations* : and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth his sheep from the goats : 33 And he shall set the sheep on his *right hand*, but the goats on the *left*. 34 Then shall the King say unto them on his right hand, Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the *kingdom* prepared for you from the foundation of the world : 35 For I was an *hungered*, and ye gave me *meat* : I was *thirsty*, and ye gave me *drink* : I was a *stranger*, and ye took me in : 36 *Naked*, and ye clothed me : I was *sick*, and ye visited me : I was in *prison*, and ye came unto me. 37 Then shall the righteous answer him, saying, Lord, *when* saw we thee an *hungered*, and *fed* thee ? or *thirsty*, and gave thee *drink* ? 38 *When* saw we thee a *stranger*, and took thee in ? or *naked*, and clothed thee ? 39 Or when saw we thee *sick*, or in *prison*, and came unto thee ? 40 And the King shall answer and say unto them, Verily, I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye have done it unto one of the least of *these my brethren*, ye have done it unto me. 41 Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, Depart from me, ye *cursed*, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels : 42 For I was an *hungered*, and ye gave me *no meat* : I was *thirsty*, and ye gave me *no drink* ; 43 I was a *stranger*, and ye took me *not in* : *naked*, and ye clothed me *not* : *sick*, and in *prison*, and ye visited me *not*. 44 Then shall they also answer him, saying, Lord, *when* saw we thee an *hungered*, or *athirst*, or a *stranger*, or *naked*, or *sick*, or in *prison*, and did not *minister* unto thee ? 45 Then shall he answer them, saying, Verily, I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye did it not to *one of the least of these*, ye did it not to me. 46 And these shall go away into everlasting punishment : but the righteous into life eternal.

CASTING OUT OF THE UNCLEAN SPIRIT.

MARK I.—21 And they went into Capernaum: and straightway on the sabbath-day he entered into the synagogue and taught. 22 And they were astonished at his doctrine: for he taught them as one that had *authority*, and not as the scribes. 23 And there was in their synagogue a man with an unclean spirit; and he cried out, 24 Saying, Let us alone; what have we to do with *thee*, thou Jèsus of Nàzareth? art thou come to destroy ús? I *know* thee who thou àrt, the Holy One of Gòd. 25 And Jesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy pèace, and come out of him. 26 And when the unclean spirit had *torn* him, and cried with a *loud voice*, he came out of him. 27 And they were all amàzed, insomuch that they questioned among themselves, saying, What thing is this? what new dòctrine is this? for with authority commandeth he even the unclean spirits, and they do *obey* him. 28 And immediately his fame spread abroad throughout all the region round about Galilee.

MARK II.—13 And he went forth again by the sea-side; and all the multitude resorted unto him, and he taught them. 14 And as he passed by, he saw Levi the son of Alphèus, sitting at the receipt of custom, and said unto him, Follow mè. And he arose, and *followed* him. 15 And it came to pass, that as Jesus sat at meat in his house, many *publicans* and *sinnèrs* sat also together with Jesus and his disciples; for there were many, and they followed him. 16 And when the *scribes* and *Pharisees* saw him eat with publicans and sinners, they said unto his disciples, How is it that he eateth and drinketh with publicans and sinners? 17 When Jesus heard it, he saith unto them, They that are whole, have no need of the physician, but they that are sick: I came not to call the righteous, but sinners, to repentance.

MARK II.—24 And the Pharisees said unto him, Behold, why do they on the sabbath-day that which is not làwfùl? 25 And he said unto them, Have ye never read what David díd, when he had need, and was a hungered, he and they that were with him? 26 How he went into the house of Gód, in the days of Abiathar the high priest, and did eat the shèw-bread, which is not lawful to eat, but for the

priests, and gave also to them which were with him? 27 And he said unto them, The sabbath was made for *man*, and *not man for the sabbath*: 28 Therefore, the Son of man is Lord also of the sabbath.

THE TWELVE APOSTLES CHOSEN.

MARK III.—1 And he entered again into the synagogue; and there was a man there which had a withered hand. 2 And they watched him, whether he would *heal* him on the *sabbath-day*; that they might accuse him. 3 And he saith unto the man which had the withered hand, Stand forth. 4 And he saith unto them, Is it lawful to do good on the sabbath-days, or to do evil? to *save life*, or to *kill*? but they held their peace. 5 And when he had looked round about on them with *anger*, being grieved for the hardness of their hearts, he saith unto the man, Stretch forth thy hand. And he stretched it out: and his hand was restored whole as the other. 9 And the Pharisees went forth, and straightway took counsel with the Herodians against him, how they might destroy him. 7 But Jesus withdrew himself with his disciples to the sea: and a great multitude from Galilee followed him, and from Judea.

THE PARABLE OF THE SOWER.

MARK IV.—30 And he said, Whereunto shall we liken the kingdom of God? or with what comparison shall we compare it? 31 It is like a grain of mustard-seed, which, when it is sown in the earth, is less than all the seeds that be in the earth: 32 But when it is sown, it groweth up, and becometh *greater* than all herbs, and shooteth out great branches; so that the fowls of the air may lodge under the shadow of it. 33 And with many such parables spake he the word unto them, as they were able to hear it. 34 But *without a parable* spake he not unto them: and when they were alone, he expounded all things to his disciples. 35 And the same day, when the even was come, he saith unto

them, Let us pass over unto the other side. 36 And when they had sent away the multitude, they took him even as he was in the ship. And there were also with him other little ships. 37 And there arose a great *storm* of *wind*, and the waves beat into the ship, so that it was now full. 38 And he was in the hinder part of the ship, *asleep* on a *pillow*: and they awake him, and say unto him, Master, carest thou not that we pérish? 39 And he arose, and rebuked the wind, and said unto the sea, *Peàce*, be still: and the wind ceased, and there was a great calm. 40 And he said unto them, Why are ye so fearful? how is it that ye have no faith? 41 And they feared exceedingly, and said one to another, What manner of man is this, that even the *wind* and the *sea* obey him?

A LEGION OF DEVILS CAST OUT.

MARK v.—1 And they came over unto the other side of the sea, into the country of the Gadarenes. 2 And when he was come out of the ship, immediately there met him out of the tombs a man with an unclean spirit, 3 Who had his dwelling among the tombs; and no man could *bind* him, no, not with *chains*: 4 Because that he had been often bound with fetters and chains, and the chains had been plucked asunder by him, and the fetters broken in pièces: neither could any man tame him. 5 And *always*, night and day, he was in the mountains, and in the tombs, crying, and cutting himself with stones. 6 But when he saw Jesus afar off, he ran and worshipped him, 7 And cried with a loud voice, and said, What have I to do with thee, Jèsus, thou Son of the Most High Gòd? I adjure thee by God, that thou *torment me not*. 8 (For he said unto him, Come out of the man, thou unclean spirit.) 9 And he asked him, What is thy name? And he answered, saying, My name is *Lègion*: for we are many. 10 And he besought him much that he would not send them away out of the country. 11 Now there was there nigh unto the mountains a great herd of swine feeding. 12 And all the devils besought him, saying, Send us into the swine, that we may enter into them. 13 And forthwith Jesus gave

them leave. And the unclean spirits went out, and entered into the swine : and the herd ran violently down a steep place into the sea, (they were about two thousand) and were choked in the sea. 14 And they that fed the swine fled, and told it in the city, and in the country. And they went out to see what it was that was done. 15 And they come to Jesus, and see him that was possessed with the devil, and had the legion, sitting, and clothed, and in his right mind : and they were afraid. 16 And they that saw it told them *how it befell* to him that was possessed with the devil, and also concerning the *swine*. 17 And they began to pray him to depart out of their coasts. 18 And when he was come into the ship, he that had been possessed with the devil prayed him that he might be with him. 19 Howbeit Jesus suffered him not, but saith unto him, Go home to thy friends, and tell *them* how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and hath had compassion on thee.

THE APOSTLES SENT TO PREACH.

MARK VI.—1 And he went out from thence, and came into his own country ; and his disciples follow him. 2 And when the sabbath-day was come, he began to teach in the synagogue : and many hearing him were astonished, saying, From whence hath this man these things ? and what wisdom is this which is given unto him, that even such *mighty works* are wrought by his hands ? 3 Is not this the carpenter, the son of Máry, the brother of Jámes, and Jóses, and of Júda, and Símon ? and are not his *sisters* here with us ? And they were *offended* at him. 4 But Jesus said unto them, A prophet is not without honour, but in his own country, and among his own kin, and in his own house. 5 And he could there do no mighty work, save that he laid his hands upon a few sick folk, and healed them. 6 And he marvelled because of their unbelief. And he went round about the villages teaching.

7 And he called unto him the twelve, and began to send them forth by two and two ; and gave them power over unclean spirits ; 8 And commanded them that they should take nothing for their journey, save a staff only ; no scrip,

no breáð, no móney in their purse: 9 But be shod with *sandals*; and not put on *two coats*. 10 And he said unto them, In what place soever ye enter into a house, there abide till ye depart from that place. 11 And whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear you, when ye depart thence, shake off the dust under your fèet, for a testimony against them. Verily, I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for *Sodom* and *Gomorrhah* in the day of judgment, than for that cìty. 12 And they went out, and preached that men should repent. 13 And they cast out many devils, and anointed with oil many that were sick, and healed them. 14 And king Hèrod heard of him, (for his name was spread abroad,) and he said, That John the Baptist, was risen from the dead, and therefore mighty works do shew forth themselves in him. 15 Others said, That it is Elias. And others said, That it is a pròphet, or as òne of the prophets. 16 But when Hèrod heard thereof, he said, It is Jòhn, whom I behèaded: he is risen from the *dead*. 17 For Herod himself had sent forth and laid hold upon John, and bound him in prison for Herodias' sake, his brother Philip's wife: for he had married her. 18 For John had said unto Herod, It is not lawful for thee to have thy brother's wife. 19 Therefore Herodias had a quarrel against him, and would have killed him; but she could not: 20 For Herod feared John, knowing that he was a just man and a holy, and observed him: and when he heard him, he *did many things*, and heard him *gladly*. 21 And when a convenient day was come, that Herod on his birth-day made a supper to his lords, high captains, and chief estates of Galilee: 22 And when the daughter of the said Herodias came in, and danced, and pleased Herod, and them that sat with him, the king said unto the damsel, Ask of me whatsoever thou wilt, and I will give it thee. 23 And he *sware* unto her, *Whatsoever* thou shalt *ask* of me, I will give it thee, unto the *half of my kingdom*. 24 And she went forth, and said unto her mother, What shall I àsk? And she said, The head of John the Bàptist. 25 And she came in straightway with haste unto the king, and asked, saying, I will that thou give me, by and by, in a charger, the head of John the Bàptist. 26 And the king was exceeding sòrry; yet for his *oath's sake*, and for *their sakes* which *sat* with him, he would not reject her. 27 And immediately the king sent an execu-

tioner, and commanded his head to be brought : and he went and beheaded him in the prison ; 28 And brought his head in a charger, and *gave* it to the damsel ; and the damsel gave it to her *mother*. 29 And when his disciples heard of it, they came and took up his corpse, and laid it in a tomb.

MEAT DEFILETH NOT.

MARK VII.—1 Then came together unto him the Pharisees, and certain of the scribes, which came from Jerusalem. 2 And when they saw some of his disciples eat bread with defiled (that is to say, with unwashen) hands, they found fault. 3 For the Pharisees, and all the Jews, except they *wash their hands oft*, eat not, holding the tradition of the elders. 4 And when they come from the market, except they wash, they eat not. And many *other* things there be, which they have received to hold, as the washing of cups, and pòts, and brazen vèssels, and tàbles. 5 Then the Pharisees and scribes asked him, Why walk not thy disciples according to the tradition of the elders, but eat bread with unwashen hands ? 6 He answered and said unto them, Well hath Esaias prophesied of you hypocrites, as it is written, This people honoureth me with their lips, but their hèart is far from me. 7 Howbeit *in vain* do they worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of *men*. 8 For, laying aside the commandment of God, ye hold the tradition of mèn, as the washing of pòts and cups : and many other such like things ye do. 9 And he said unto them, Full well ye reject the commandment of God, that ye may keep your own tradition. 10 For *Moses* said, Honour thy father and thy mòther ; and, Whoso *curseth* father or mother, let him diè the *death* : 11 But *ye* say, If a man shall say to his father or mother, It is *Corban*, that is to say, *a gift*, by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me ; he shall be free. 12 And ye suffer him no more to do aught for his father or his mother ; 13 Making the word of God of none effect through your tradition, which ye have delivered : and many such like things do ye.

MARK VII.—31 And again, departing from the coasts of Tyre and Sidon, he came unto the sea of Galilee, through the midst of the coasts of Decapolis. 32 And they bring unto him one that was déaf, and had an impediment in his spèech; and they beseech him to put his hand upon him. 33 And he took him aside from the multitude, and put his fingers into his éars, and he spit, and touched his tòngue : 34 And looking up to heaven, he sighed, and saith unto him, Ephphàtha, that is, Be òpened. 35 And straightway his ears *were* opened, and the string of his tòngue was loos- ed, and he spake plain. 36 And he charged them that they should tell no man : but the more he charged them, so much the more a great deal they published it ; 37 And were beyond measure astonished, saying, He hath done *all things* wèll; he maketh both the déaf to héar, and the dúmb to spèak.

CHRIST FEEDS FOUR THOUSAND.

MARK VIII.—14 Now the disciples had forgotten to take brèad, neither had they in the ship with them more than one loaf. 15 And he charged them, saying, Take hèed, beware of the leaven of the Phàrisees, and of the leaven of Hèrod. 16 And they reasoned among themselves, saying, It is be- cause we have no *bread*. 17 And when Jesus knew it, he saith unto them, Why reason ye, because ye have no brèad? perceíve ye not yet, neither understánd? have ye your heart yet hárdened? 18 Having eyes, *see* ye nót? and having ears, héar ye not? and do ye not remémber? 19 When I brake the five loaves among five thousand, how many bas- kets full of fràgments took ye up? They say unto him, Twèlve. 20 And when the séven among fòur thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up? And they said, Sèven. 21 And he said unto them, How is it that ye do not understánd?

31 And he began to teach them, that the Son of man must *suffer* many things, and be rejected of the elders, and of the chief priests, and scribes, and be killed, and after three days rìse again. 32 And he spake that saying openly. And *Peter* took him, and began to *rebuke* him. 33 But

when he had turned about, and looked on his disciples, he rebuked Peter, saying, Get thee behind me, Satan: for thou savourest not the things that be of Gód, but the things that be of mèn.

34 And when he had called the people unto him with his disciples also, he said unto them, Whosoever will come after me, let him dèny himself, and take up his cròss, and fòllow me. 35 For whosoever will *sàve* his life, shall lòse it; but whosoever shall *lose* his life for my sake and the gospel's, the same shall *sàve* it. 36 For what shall it pròfit a man, if he shall *gain* the *whole world*, and lose his *own soul*? 37 Or what shall a man give in exchàng for his soul? 38 Whosoever therefore shall be *ashamed of me*, and of my words, in this adulterous and sinful generation; of him also shall the *Son of man* be ashamed, when he cometh in the glory of his Father with the holy angels.

OF AVOIDING OFFENCES.

MARK IX.—33 And he came to Capernaum: and being in the house, he asked them, What was it that ye *disputed* among yourselves by the wày? 34 But they held their peace: for by the way they had disputed among themselves, who should be the grèatest. 35 And he sat down, and called the twelve, and saith unto them, If any man desire to be first, the same shall be last of all, and servant of all. 36 And he took a *child*, and set him in the *midst* of them: and when he had taken him in his arms, he said unto them, 37 Whosoever shall receive one of such *children* in *my name*, receiveth mè: and whosoever shall receive *me*, receiveth not me, but him that sènt me.

38 And John answered him, saying, Máster, we saw one casting out dèvils in *thy name*, and he followeth not us; and we forbàde him, because he followeth not us. 39 But Jesus said, Forbid him nòt: for there is no man which shall do a miracle in my name, that can *lightly* speak *evil* of me. 40 For he that is not *against* us, is on our pàrt. 41 For whosoever shall give you a cup of wàter to drink in my name, because ye belong to Christ, verily I say unto you, he shall not lose his reward. 42 And whosoever shall of-

send one of these little ones that believe in me, it is better for him that a *mill stone* were hanged about his neck, and he were cast into the sea. 43 And if thy *hand* offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter into life maimed, than having *two hands* to go into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched: 44 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched. 45 And if thy *foot* offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter *halt* into life, than having *two feet* to be cast into *hell*, into the fire that never shall be quenched: 46 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched. 47 And if thine *eye* offend thee, *pluck it out*: it is better for thee to enter into the kingdom of God with one eye, than having two eyes, to be cast into *hell-fire*: 48 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched. 49 For every one shall be salted with fire, and every sacrifice shall be salted with salt. 50 Salt is good: but if the salt have lost his *saltness*, wherewith will ye season it? Have salt in yourselves, and have peace one with another.

HOW TO ATTAIN ETERNAL LIFE.

MARK X.—17 And when he was gone forth into the way, there came one running, and kneeled to him, and asked him, Good Master, what shall I do that I may inherit eternal life? 18 And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? there is none good, but *one*, that is *God*. 19 Thou knowest the commandments, Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witness, Defraud not, Honour thy father and mother. 20 And he answered and said unto him, Master, all these have I *observed* from my *youth*. 21 Then Jesus beholding him loved him, and said unto him, One thing thou lackest: go thy way, *sell* whatsoever thou hast, and give to the *poor*, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven; and come, take up the cross, and follow me. 22 And he was sad at that saying, and went away grieved: for he had *great possessions*.

23 And Jesus looked round about, and saith unto his disciples, How hardly shall they that have *riches* enter into the kingdom of God! 24 And the disciples were astonished

at his words. But Jesus answereth again, and saith unto them, Children, how hard is it for them that *trust in riches* to enter into the kingdom of God? 25 It is easier for a *camel* to go through the eye of a *needle*, than for a *rich man* to enter into the kingdom of *God*. 26 And they were astonished out of measure, saying among themselves, Who then can be saved? 27 And Jesus looking upon them, saith, With *men* it is impossible, but not with *God*: for with *God* *all things* are possible.

28 Then Peter began to say unto him, Lo, we have *left* all, and have followed thee. 29 And Jesus answered and said, Verily, I say unto you, There is no man that hath left *house*, or *brethren*, or *sisters*, or *father*, or *mother*, or *wife*, or *children*, or *lands*, for my sake, and the gospel's, 30 But he shall receive a hundred-fold now in this time, *houses*, and *brethren*, and *sisters*, and *mothers*, and *children*, and *lands*, with persecutions; and in the world to come, eternal life. 31 But many that are first shall be last; and the last first.

46 And they came to Jericho: and as he went out of Jericho with his disciples, and a great number of people, blind Bartimèus, the son of Timeus, sat by the highway side begging. 47 And when he heard that it was *Jesus* of Nàzareth, he began to cry out, and say, Jèsus, thou son of Dàvid, have mercy on me. 48 And many charged him that he should hold his peace: but he cried the more a great deal, Thou son of Dàvid, have mercy on me. 49 And Jesus stood still, and commanded him to be called: and they call the blind man, saying unto him, Be of good comfort, rise; he *calleth thee*. 50 And he, casting away his garment, rose, and came to Jesus. 51 And Jesus answered and said unto him, What wilt thou that I should do unto thee? The blind man said unto him, Lórd, that I might receive my sight. 52 And Jesus said unto him, Go thy way; thy faith hath made thee *whole*. And immediately he received his sight, and followed Jesus in the way.

THE SADDUCEES CONFUTED.

MARK XII.—28 And one of the scribes came, and having heard them reasoning together, and perceiving that he had answered them well, asked him, Which is the first commandment of all? 29 And Jesus answered him, The first of all the commandments is, Hear, O Israel; The Lord our God is one Lord: 30 And thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind, and with all thy strength? *this is the first commandment.* 31 And the second is like, namely this, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself: there is none other commandment greater than these. 32 And the scribe said unto him, Well, Master, thou hast said the truth; for there is one God; and there is none other but he: 33 And to love him with all the heart, and with all the understanding, and with all the soul, and with all the strength, and love his neighbour as himself, *is more than all whole burnt-offerings and sacrifices.* 34 And when Jesus saw that he answered discreetly, he said unto him, Thou art not far from the kingdom of God. And no man after that durst ask him any question.

41 And Jesus sat over against the treasury, and beheld how the people cast money into the treasury: and many that were rich cast in much. 42 And there came a certain poor widow, and she threw in two mites, which make a farthing. 43 And he called unto him his disciples, and saith unto them, Verily, I say unto you, That this poor widow hath cast more in, than all they which have cast into the treasury. 33 For all they did cast in of their abundance: but she of her want did cast in all that she had, even all her living.

THE BIRTH OF CHRIST.

LUKE II.—8 And there were in the same country shepherds abiding in the field, keeping watch over their flock by night. 9 And lo, the angel of the Lord came upon them, and the glory of the Lord shone round about them; and

they were sore afraid. 10 And the angel said unto them, *Fear not* : for behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy, which shall be to *all people*. 11 For unto you is born this day, in the city of David, a Saviour, which is Christ the Lord. 12 And this shall be a *sign* unto you ; Ye shall find the babe wrapped in swaddling-clothes, lying in a manger. 13 And suddenly there was *with the angel* a multitude of the heavenly host praising God, and saying, 14 Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, good will toward men. 15 And it came to pass, as the angels were gone away from them into heaven, the shepherds said one to another, Let us now go even unto Bethlehem, and *see* this thing which is come to pass, which the Lord hath made known unto us. 16 And they came with haste, and found Mary and Joseph, and the *babe* lying in a manger. 17 And when they had seen it, they made known abroad the saying which was told them concerning this child. 18 And all they that heard it, *wondered* at those things which were told them by the shepherds. 19 But Mary *kept* all these things, and pondered them in her heart. 20 And the shepherds returned, glorifying and praising God for all the things that they had heard and seen, as it was told unto them.

LUKE II.—40 And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, filled with wisdom ; and the grace of God was upon him. 41 Now his parents went to Jerusalem *every year* at the feast of the passover. 42 And when he was twelve years old, they went up to Jerusalem after the custom of the feast. 43 And when they had fulfilled the days, as they returned, the child Jesus tarried *behind* in Jerusalem ; and Joseph and his mother knew not of it. 44 But they, supposing him to have been in the company, went a day's journey ; and they sought him among their kinsfolk and acquaintance. 45 And when they found him *not*, they turned back again to Jerusalem, seeking him. 46 And it came to pass, that after *three days* they found him in the temple, sitting in the midst of the doctors, both hearing *them*, and asking them questions. 47 And all that heard him were astonished at his understanding and answers. 48 And when they *saw* him, they were *amazed* : and his mother said unto him, Son, why hast thou thus *dealt* with us ? behold, thy father and I have sought thee sorrowing. 49

And he said unto them, How is it that ye sought me? wist ye not that I must be about my *Father's business*? 50 And they understood not the saying which he spake unto them.

JOHN'S PREACHING AND BAPTISM.

LUKE III.—1 Now in the fifteenth year of the reign of Tiberius Cesar, Pontius Pilate being governor of Judea, and Herod being tetrarch of Galilee, and his brother Philip tetrarch of Iturea and of the region of Trachonitis, and Lysanias the tetrarch of Abilene, 2 Annas and Caiaphas being the high priests, the word of God came unto *John* the son of Zacharias in the wilderness. 3 And he came into all the country about Jordan, preaching the baptism of repentance, for the remission of sins; 4 As it is written in the book of the words of Esaias the prophet, saying, The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight. 5 Every valley shall be filled, and every mountain and hill shall be brought low; and the crooked shall be made straight, and the rough ways shall be made smooth; 6 And all flesh shall *see the salvation of God*. 7 Then said he to the multitude that came forth to be baptized of him, O generation of vipers, who hath warned *you* to flee from the wrath to come? 8 Bring forth therefore *fruits* worthy of repentance, and begin not to say within yourselves, We have Abraham to our *father*: for I say unto you, That God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham. 9 And now also the axe is laid unto the root of the trees: every tree therefore which bringeth not forth *good fruit*, is hewn down, and cast into the fire. 10 And the people asked him, saying, What shall we do then? 11 He answereth and saith unto them, He that hath *two coats*, let him impart to him that hath none; and he that hath *meat*, let him do likewise. 12 Then came also *publicans* to be baptized, and said unto him, Master, what shall *we* do? 13 And he said unto them, Exact no more than that which is appointed you. 14 And the *soldiers* likewise demanded of him, saying, And what shall *we* do? And he said unto them, Do vio-

lence to *no man*, neither accuse any falsely ; and be content with your wàges. 15 And as the people were in expectation, and all men mused in their hearts of John, whether he were the Christ, or not ; 16 John answered, saying unto them all, I indeed baptize you with wàter ; but one *mightier* than I còmeth, the *latchet* of whose *shoes* I am not worthy to *unloose* : he shall baptize you with the *Holy Ghost*, and with firè : 17 Whose *fan* is in his hand, and he will thoroughly purge his floor, and will gather the *wheat* into his garner ; but the *chaff* he will burn with fire unquènchable.

CHRIST'S TEMPTATION.

LUKE IV.—16 And he came to Nazareth, where he had been brought up : and, as his custom was, he went into the synagogue on the sabbath-day, and stood up for to read. 17 And there was delivered unto him the book of the prophet *Esaias*. And when he had opened the book, he found the place where it was written, 18 The Spirit of the Lòrd is upon me, because he hath anointed me to preach the gospel to the *poor* ; he hath sent me to heal the broken-heàrted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty them that are brùised, 19 To preach the acceptable year of the Lòrd. 20 And he closed the bóok, and he gave it again to the mínister, and sat dòwn. And the eyes of all them that were in the synagogue were fastened on him. 21 And he began to say unto them, This day is the scripture *fulfilled* in your eàrs. 22 And all bare him witness, and wondered at the gracious words which proceeded out of his mouth. And they said, Is not this *Jóseph's sòn* ? 23 And he said unto them, Ye will surely say unto me this proverb, Physician, heal thyself : whatsoever we have heard done in *Capernaum*, do also here in *thy* country. 24 And he said, Verily, I say unto you, No prophet is accèpted in his own country. 25 But I tell you of a truth, many wìdows were in Israel in the days of *Elias*, when the heaven was shut up three years and six months, when great famine was throughout all the land. 26 But unto none of them was *Elias sent*, save unto Sarèp-

ta, a city of Sîdon, unto a woman that was a widow. 27 And many lepers were in *Israel* in the time of Eliseus the prophet ; and none of them was *cleansed*, saving Naàman the Syrian. 28 And all they in the synagogue, when they heard *these things*, were filled with wràth, 29 And rose up, and thrust him out of the city, and led him unto the brow of the hill, (whereon their city was built,) that they might cast him down headlong. 30 But he, passing through the midst of them, went his way.

40 Now, when the sun was setting, all they that had any *sick* with divers diseases, *brought* them unto him : and he laid his hands on every one of them, and heàled them. 41 And *devils* also came out of many, crying out, and saying, Thou art Chrîst the son of Gòd. And he, rebuking them, suffered them not to *speak* ; for they knew that he was Christ. 42 And when it was day, he departed, and went into a desert place ; and the people *sought* him, and *came* unto him, and *stayed* him, that he should not depart from them. 43 And he said unto them, I must preach the kingdom of God to òther cities also, for therefore am I sènt. 44 And he preached in the synagogues of Galilee.

THE DRAUGHT OF FISHES.

LUKE v.—1 And it came to pass, that as the people pressed upon him to hear the word of God, he stood by the lake of Gennesaret, 2 And saw two ships standing by the lake ; but the fishermen were gone out of them, and were washing their nets. 3 And he entered into one of the ships, which was Simon's, and prayed him that he would thrust out a little from the land. And he sat down, and taught the people out of the ship. 4 Now, when he had left speaking, he said unto Simon, Launch out into the deèp, and let down your nèts for a *draught*. 5 And Simon answering, said unto him, Máster, we have toiled all the nìght, and have taken nòthing ; nevertheless, at thy *word* I will let down the nèt. 6 And when they had this done, they enclosed a great multitude of fishes : and their net bràke. 7 And they beckoned unto their partners, which were in the other ship, that they should come and *help* them. And they

came, and filled *both* the *ships*, so that they began to sink. 8 When Simon Peter saw it, he fell down at Jesus' knees, saying, *Dèpàrt* from me ; for I am a sinful màn, Ò Lórd. 9 For he was astonished, and all that were *with* him, at the draught of the fishes which they had taken : And so was also James and John the sons of Zebedee, which were partners with Simon. And Jesus said unto Simon, *fear not* : from henceforth thou shalt catch mèn. 11 And when they had brought their ships to *land*, they forsook all, and fòllowed him.

17 And it came to pass on a certain day, as he was teaching, that there were Pharisees and doctors of the law sitting by, which were come out of every town of Galilee, and Judea, and Jerusalem : and the power of the Lord was present to heal them.

18 And behold, men brought in a bed a man which was taken with a pàlsy : and they sought means to bring him in, and to lay him before him. 19 And when they could not find by what way they might bring him in, because of the multitude, they went upon the hòuse-top, and let him down through the *tiling* with his couch, into the midst before Jesus. 20 And when he saw their faith, he said unto him, *mán*, thy *sins* are forgiven thee. 21 And the scribes and the Pharisees began to reason, saying, Who is this which speaketh blàsphemies ? Who can *forgive sins* but Gòd alone ? 22 But when Jesus perceived their thoughts, he answering, said unto them, What reàson ye in in your hearts ? 23 Whether is easier, to say, Thy *sins* be forgiven thee ; or to say, Rise ùp and wàlk ? 24 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath *power* upon earth to *forgive sins*, (he said unto the sick of the palsy,) I say unto thee, *Arise*, and take up thy *couch*, and go unto thy hòuse. 25 And immediately he arose up before thém, and took up that whereon he láy, and departed to his own house, glorifying Gòd.

33 And they said unto him, Why do the disciples of *John* fàst often, and make prayèrs, and likewise the disciples of the Pharisees ; but *thine* eát and drìnk ? 34 And he said unto them, Can ye make the children of the *bride-chamber* fast while the *bridegroom* is *with* them ? 35 But the days will *come*, when the bridegroom shall be taken *away* from them, and *then* shall they fast in those days.

36 And he spake also a parable unto them : No man putteth a piece of a *new* garment upon an old : if otherwise, then both the new maketh a rént, and the piece that was taken out of the new, agreeth not with the *old*. 37 And no man putteth *new* wine into *old* bôttes ; else the new wine will burst the bottles, and be spilled, and the bottles shall pèrish. 38 But *new wine* must be put into *new bottles*, and both are preserved. 39 No man also having drunk *old wine*, straightway desireth *néw* : for he saith, The old is bétter.

CHRIST CHOOSETH THE TWELVE.

LUKE VI.—1 And it came to pass on the second sabbath after the first, that he went through the còrn-fields ; and his disciples plucked the ears of corn, and did eàt, rubbing them in their hànds. 2 And certain of the Pharisees said unto them, Why do ye that which is not *lawful* to do on the sabbath-dàys ? 3 And Jesus answering them, said, Have ye not read so much as thís, what *David* did, when himself was an *hungered*, and they which were *with* him ; 4 How he went into the house of Gód, and did take and eat the shéw-bread, and gave also to them that were with him, which it is not lawful to eat but for the priests alóne ? 5 And he said unto them, That the Son of man is Lord also of the sàbbath.

LUKE VI.—20 And he lifted up his eyes on his disciples, and said, Blessed be ye *poor* ; for yours is the kingdom of Gód. 21 Blessed are ye that *hunger* now : for ye shall be fíllèd. Blessed are ye that *weep* now : for ye shall làugh. 22 Blessed are ye when men shall *hate* you, and when they shall *separate* you from their *company*, and shall *reproach* you, and cast out your name as *evil*, for the Son of man's sake. 23 Rejoice ye in that day, and leàp for joy : for behold, your *reward* is great in *heaven* : for in the like manner did their *fathers* unto the pròphets. 24 But wo unto you that are *rich* ! for ye have *received* yòr consolation. 25 Wo unto you that are fùll ! for ye shall *hunger*. Wo unto you that làugh *now* ! for ye shall *mourn* and

weep. 26 Wo unto you, when all men shall speak well of you! for so did their *fathers* to the *false prophets*.

27 But I say unto you which hear, *Love* your enèemies, do good to them which hàte you, 28 *Bless* them that cùrse you, and *pray* for them which despitefully ùse you. 29 And unto him that smiteth thee on the òne cheek, offer also the òther; and him that taketh away thy clóak, forbid not to take thy còat also. 30 *Give* to every man that *asketh* of thee; and of him that taketh away thy góods, ask them not agàin. 31 And as ye would that men should do to *you*, do ye also to *them likewise*. 32 For if ye love them which love *you*, what thànk have ye? for *sinner*s also love those that love *them*. 33 And if ye do good to them which do good to you, what thànk have ye? for *sinner*s also do even the sàme. 34 And if ye *lend* to them of whom ye hope to *receive*, what thànk have ye? for *sinner*s also lend to sinnèrs, to receive as much *again*. 35 But love ye your enèemies, and do *good*, and *lend*, hoping for nothing agàin; and your reward shall be *great*, and ye shall be the children of the Highest: for *he is kind* unto the unthànkful and to the èvil. 36 Be ye therefore mèrciful, as your Fàther also is merciful. 37 *Judge* not, and ye shall not be jùdged: *condemn* not, and ye shall not be condèmned: *forgive*, and ye shall be forgiven: 38 *Give*, and it shall be given unto yòu; good measure, pressed down, and shaken together, and running over, shall men give into your bosom. For with the same measure that *ye mete* withal, it shall be *measured to you* again. 39 And he spake a parable unto them; Can the blind lead the *blind*? shall they not both fall into the *ditch*? 40 The disciple is not *above* his master: but every one that is perfect, shall be *as* his master. 41 And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy bròther's eye, but perceivest not the beam that is in thine *own* eye? 42 Either how canst thou say to thy brother, Bròther, let me pull out the mote that is in thine èye, when thou thyself beholdest not the *beam* that is in thine òwn eye? Thou hÿpocrite, cast out *first* the beam out of thine òwn eye, and then shalt thou see clearly to pull out the mote that is in thy bròther's eye. 43 For a *good tree* bringeth not forth *corrupt fruit*; neither doth a *corrupt tree* bring forth gòod fruit. 44 For every tree is known by his own frùit: for of *thorns* men do not gather fígs, nor of a *bramble*-

bush gather they gràpes. 45 A good man out of the good treasure of his heart, bringeth forth that which is good; and an evil man out of the evil treasure of his heart, bringeth forth that which is evil: for of the abundance of the hèart his *mouth speaketh*.

46 And why call ye me Lòrd, Lòrd, and do not the things which I *say*? 47 Whosoever cometh to me, and heareth my sayings, and *doeth* them, I will shew you to whom he is like. 48 He is like a man which built a hòuse, and digged deep, and laid the foundation on a ròck: and when the *flood arose*, the *stream beat vehemently* upon that house, and could not shàke it: for it was founded upon a ròck. 49 But he that heareth and *doeth not*, is like a man that without a foundation built a house upon the èarth, against which the stream did beat vehemently, and immediately it fèll, and the ruin of that house was *great*.

THE WIDOW'S SON RAISED.

LUKE VII.—11 And it came to pass the day after, that he went into a city called Nain: and many of his disciples went with him, and much people. 12 Now, when he came nigh to the gate of the city, behold there was a *dead man* carried out, the *only son of his mother*, and she was a widow: and much people of the city was *with* her. 13 And when the *Lord* saw her, he had compàssion on her, and said unto her, *Weep not*. 14 And he came and touched the bier: And they that bare him stood still. And he said, Yòung mán, I say unto thee, *Arise*. 15 And he that was dead sat up, and began to spèak: and he delivered him to his mother. 16 And there came a fear on all: and they glorified God, saying, That a grèat pròphet is risen up among us; and, That God hath *visited* his pèople. 17 And this rumour of him went forth throughout all Judèa, and throughout all the region round àbòut. 18 And the disciples of John shewed *him* of all these things.

19 And John, calling unto him two of his disciples, sent them to Jesus, saying, Art thou he that should còme? or look we for anòther? 20 When the men were come unto him, they said, John Baptist has sent us unto thee, saying,

Art thou he that should come? or look we for another? 21 And in that same hour he cured many of their infirmities, and plagues, and of evil spirits; and unto many that were blind he gave sight. 22 Then Jesus answering, said unto them, Go your way, and tell *John* what things ye have seen and heard; how that the *blind* see, the *lame* walk, the *lepers* are cleansed, the *deaf* hear, the *dead* are raised, to the *poor* the *gospel* is preached. 23 And blessed is he, whosoever shall not be offended in *me*.

24 And when the messengers of John were departed, he began to speak unto the people concerning John, What went ye out into the wilderness for to see? A reed shaken with the wind? 25 But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they which are gorgeously apparellled, and live delicately, are in kings' courts. 26 But what went ye out for to see? A prophet? Yea, I say unto you, and much more than a prophet. 27 This is he, of whom it is written, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee. 28 For I say unto you, Among those that are born of women, there is not a greater prophet than John the Baptist: but he that is least in the kingdom of God, is greater than he. 29 And all the people that heard him, and the publicans, justified God, being baptized with the baptism of John. 30 But the Pharisees and lawyers rejected the counsel of God against themselves, being not baptized of him.

31 And the Lord said, Whereunto then shall I liken the men of this generation? and to what are they like? 32 They are like unto children sitting in the market-place, and calling one to another, and saying, We have *pipèd* unto you, and ye have not *danced*: we have *mourned* to you, and ye have not *wèpt*. 33 For *John the Baptist* came neither eating bread, nor brinking wine; and ye say, He hath a *dèvil*. 34 The Son of man is come eating and drinking; and ye say, Behold a gluttonous man, and a wine-bibber, a friend of publicans and sinners! 35 But Wisdom is justified of all her children.

36 And one of the Pharisees desired him that he would eat with him. And he went into the Pharisee's house, and sat down to meat. 37 And behold, a woman in the city, which was a sinner, when she knew that *Jesus* sat at meat

in the Pharisee's house, brought an *alabaster-box* of ointment, 38 And stood at his feet behind him weeping, and began to wash his feet with téars, and did wipe them with the hairs of her head, and *kissed* his feet, and anointed them with the ointment. 39 Now, when the Pharisee which had bidden him, saw it, he spake within himself, saying, This man, if he were a *prophet*, would have known *who*, and what *manner of woman this is* that toucheth him : for she is a sinner. 40 And Jesus answering, said unto him, Símon, I have somewhat to *say* unto thee. And he saith, Máster, say òn. 41 There was a certain crédítor, which had two débtor's : the one owed five hundred pence, and the other fifty. 42 And when they had nothing to pay, he frankly forgave them bòth. Tell me therefore, which of them will *love him most* ? 43 Simon answered and said, I suppose that he, to whom he forgave most. And he said unto him, Thou hast rightly jùdged. 44 And he turned to the woman, and said unto Simon, Seest thou this wóman ? I entered into thy house, *thou gavest me no water* for my feet : but *she* hath washed my feet with téars, and wiped them with the hairs of her head. 45 Thou gavest me *no kiss* : but this woman, since the time I came in, *hath not ceased to kiss* my feet. 46 My *head* with *oil* thou didst not anoint : but *this woman* hath anointed my fèet with ointment. 47 Wherefore, I say unto thee, Her sins, which are many, are forgiven ; for she loved much : but to whom little is forgiven, the same loveth little. 48 And he said unto her, Thy sins are forgiven. 49 And they that sat at meat with him, began to say within themselves, Who is this that forgiveth *sins* also ? 50 And he said to the woman, Thy *faith* hath *saved* thee ; go in pèace.

THE PARABLE OF THE SOWER.

LUKE VIII.—4 And when much people were gathered together, and were come to him out of every city, he spake by a parable : 5 A sower went out to sow his sèed : and as he sowed, some fell by the way side ; and it was trodden down, and the fowls of the air devoured it. 6 And some fell upon a ròck ; and as soon as it was sprung up, it with-

ered away, because it lacked moisture. 7 And some fell among thorns; and the thorns sprang up with it, and choked it. 8 And *other* fell on *good ground*, and sprang up, and bare fruit a hundred-fold. And when he had said these things, he cried, He that hath *ears* to hear, let him *hear*. 9 And his disciples asked him, saying, What might this parable be? 10 And he said, Unto *you* it is given to know the mysteries of the kingdom of God: but to *others* in parables; that seeing they might not see, and hearing they might not understand. 11 Now the parable is this: The *seed* is the word of God. 12 Those by the way-side, are they that *hear*; then cometh the devil, and taketh away the word out of their hearts, lest they should *believe* and be *saved*. 13 They on the rock are they, which, when they hear, *receive* the word with joy; and these have no *root*, which *for a while believe*, and in time of *temptation* fall away. 14 And that which fell among *thorns*, are they, which, when they have heard, go forth, and are choked with cares, and riches, and pleasures of this life, and bring no fruit to *perfection*. 15 But that on the *good ground* are they, which in an honest and good heart, having heard the word, *keep* it, and bring *forth fruit* with patience.

16 No man, when he hath lighted a *candle*, covereth it with a *vessel*, or putteth it under a *bed*: but setteth it on a candlestick, that they which enter in may see the light. 17 For nothing is *secret*, that shall not be made manifest; neither any thing *hid*, that shall not be known, and come abroad. 18 Take heed therefore how ye *hear*: for whosoever hath, to him shall be *given*: and whosoever hath *not*, from him shall taken even that which he *seemeth to have*.

40 And it came to pass, that when Jesus was returned, the people gladly received him: for they were all waiting for him.

41 And behold, there came a man named Jairus, and he was a ruler of the synagogue: and he fell down at Jesus' feet, and besought him that he would come into his house: 42 For he had one only daughter, about twelve years of age, and she lay a dying. But as he went, the people thronged him.

43 And a woman having an issue of blood twelve years, which had spent all her living upon physicians, neither could be healed of any, 44 Came behind him and touched

the border of his garment : and immediately her issue of blood stanchèd. 45 And Jesus said, Who touchèd me ? When all denied, Peter, and they that were with him, said, Máster, the multitude thròugh thee, and prèss the, and sayest thou, Who touchèd me ? 46 And Jesus said, *Somebody* hath *touched me* : for I perceive that virtue is gone out of me. 47 And when the woman saw that she was not *hid*, she came trembling, and falling down before him, she declared unto him before all the people for what *cause* she had touchèd him, and how she was heàled immediately. 48 And he said unto her, Daughtèr, be of good còmfort : thy *faith* hath made the *whole* ; go in peàce.

49 While he yet spake, there cometh one from the ruler of the synagogue's house, saying to him, thy daughter is deàd : trouble not the *Master*. 50 But when Jesus heard it, he answered him, saying, Fear nòt : *believe* only, and she shall be made *whole*. 52 And when he came into the house, he suffered no man to go in, save Peter, and James, and John, and the father and the mother of the maiden. 52 And all bewailed her : but he said, *Weep not* : she is not déad, but sleèpeth. 53 And they laughèd him to *scorn*, knowing that she *was* deàd. 54 And he put them all out, and took her by the hand, and callèd, saying, Máid, arise. 55 And her spirit came again, and she arose straightway : and he commandèd to give her meat. 56 And her parents were astonishèd : but he chargèd them that they should tell no man what was done.

J E S U S R E B U K E S T H E D I S C I P L E S .

LUKE IX.—51 And it came to pass, when the time was come that he should be received up, he steadfastly set his face to go to Jerusalem, 52 And sent messengers before his face : and they went and entered into a village of the Samaritans, to make ready for him. 53 And they did not receive him, because *his face was* as though he would go to Jerùsalem. 54 And when his disciples James and John saw this, they said, Lórd, wilt thou that we còmmand fire to còme dòwn fròm hēaven, and *consume* them, even as Elías did ? 55 But he turned, and rebukèd them, and

said, Ye know not what manner of spirit ye are of. 56 For the Son of man is not come to *destroy* men's lives, but to *save* them. And they went to another village.

57 And it came to pass, that as they went in the way, a certain man said unto him, Lórd, *I* will follow thee whithersoever thou goest. 58 And Jesus said unto him, *Foxes* have *holes*, and *birds* of the air have *nests*; but the Son of man hath not where to lay his head. 59 And he said unto another, Follow mè. But he said, Lórd, suffer me *first* to go and bury my fàther. 60 Jesus said unto him, Let the dead bury their dead: but go *thou* and preach the kingdom of Gòd. 61 And another also said, Lord, *I* will follow thee; but let me first go bid them farewell which are at home at my house. 62 And Jesus said unto him, No man having put his hand to the plough, and *looking back*, is fit for the kingdom of God.

SEVENTY DISCIPLES SENT FORTH.

LUKE X.—1 After these things, the Lord appointed other seventy also, and sent them two and two before his face into every city, and place, whither he himself would come. 2 Therefore said he unto them, The harvest truly is great, but the labourers are few; pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he would send forth labourers into his harvest. 3 Go your ways: behold, I send you forth as *lámbs* among *wòlves*. 4 Carry neither *púrse*, nor *scrip*, nor *shòes*: and *salùte* no man by the way. 5 And into whatsoever house ye enter, first say, *Peàce* be to this house. 6 And if the son of peace be *there*, your peace shall *rest* upon it: if *not*, it shall turn to you again. 7 And in the same house remàin, eating and drinking such things as they give: for the labourer is worthy of his hire. Go not from house to house. 8 And into whatsoever city ye enter, and they *receive* you, eat such things as are set before you. 9 And heal the sick that are therein, and say unto them, The kingdom of Gòd is come nigh unto you. 10 But into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you *nòt*, go your ways out into the *streets* of the same, and say, 11 Even the *very dust of your city* which cleaveth on us, we do wipe

off against you: notwithstanding, be ye sure of this, that the kingdom of God is come nigh unto you. 12 But I say unto you, That it shall be more tolerable in that day for *Sodom* than for that city. 13 Wo unto thee, Choràzin! wò unto thee, Bethsàida! for if the mighty works had been done in *Tyre* and *Sidon*, which have been done in *you*, they had a great while ago repented, sitting in sackcloth and àshes. 14 But it shall be more tolerable for *Tyre* and *Sidon* at the judgment, than for *you*. 15 And thou, Capèrnaum, which art exalted to *heaven*, shalt be thrust down to *hell*. 16 He that heareth yóu, heareth mè; and he that *despiseth* yóu, *despiseth* mè; and he that *despiseth* me, *despiseth* him that *sent* me.

17 And the seventy returned again with joy, saying, Lórd, even the *devils* are subject unto us through thy name. 18 And he said unto them, I beheld Satan as lightning fall from heaven. 19 Behold, I give unto you power to tread on *serpents* and *scorpions*, and over all the power of the enemy: and nothing shall by any means hurt you. 20 Notwithstanding, in this rejoice not, that the spìrits are subject unto you; bût rather rejoice, because your *names* are written in hêaven.

21 In that hour Jesus rejoiced in spirit, and said, I thànk thee, O Fàther, Lórd of hêaven ānd eārth, that thou hast hid these things from the wise and prúdent, and hast revealed them unto bàbes: even sò, Fàther; for so it seemed *good* in *thy sight*. 22 All things are delivered to me of my Father: and no man knoweth who the *Son is*, but the Father; and who the *Father* is, but the Son, and he to whom the Son will revèal him.

23 And he turned him unto his disciples, and said privately, Blessed are the eyes which see the things that *ye see*. 24 For I tell you, That many pròphets and kìngs have desired to see those things which *ye see*, and have *not* seen them; and to *hear* those things which *ye hear*, and have *not* heard them.

25 And behold, a certain lawyer stood up, and tempted him, saying, Mástèr, what shall I dò to inherit eternal life? 26 He said unto him, What is written in the lāw? how rèadest thou? 27 And he answering said, Thou shalt *love the Lord thy God* with all thy heàrt, and with all thy soùl, and with all thy strèngth, and with all thy mìnd; and thy

neighbour as thyself. 28 And he said unto him, Thou hast answered right : this do, and thou shalt live. 29 But he, willing to justify himself, said unto Jesus, And who is my neighbour ? 30 And Jesus answering, said, A certain man went down from Jerusalem to Jericho, and fell among thieves, which stripped him of his raiment, and wounded him, and departed, leaving him *half dead*. 31 And by chance there came down a certain priest that way ; and when he saw him, he passed by on the *other side*. 32 And likewise a Levite, when he was at the place, came and looked on him, and passed by on the other side. 33 But a certain *Samaritan*, as he journeyed, came where he was : and when he saw him, he had compassion on him, 34 And went to him, and bound up his wounds, pouring in oil and wine, and set him on his own beast, and brought him to an inn, and took care of him. 35 And on the morrow, when he departed, he took out two pence, and gave them to the host, and said unto him, Take *care* of him : and whatsoever thou spendest *more*, when I come again, I will repay thee. 36 Which now of these three, thinkest thou, was *neighbour* unto him that fell among the thieves ? 37 And he said, He that shewed *mercy* on him. Then said Jesus unto him, Go, and *do thou likewise*.

38 Now it came to pass, as they went, that he entered into a certain village : and a certain woman, named *Martha*, received him into her house. 39 And she had a sister called Mary, which also sat at Jesus' feet, and heard his word. 40 But *Martha* was cumbered about much *serving*, and came to him, and said, Lord, dost thou not care that my sister hath left me to serve alone ? bid her therefore that she help me. 41 And Jesus answered, and said unto her, *Mārtha*, *Mārtha*, thou art *careful*, and troubled about *many things* : 42 But *one thing* is needful ; and *Mary* hath chosen that good part, which shall not be taken away from her.

CHRIST REPROVETH THE PHARISEES.

LUKE XI.—37 And as he spake, a certain Pharisee besought him to dine with him : and he went in and sat down to meat. 38 And when the Pharisee saw it, he marvelled that he had not first washed before dinner. 39 And the Lord said unto him, Now do ye Pharisees make clean the *outside* of the cup and the platter ; but your inward part is full of ravening and wickedness. 40 Ye fools, did not he that made that which is without, make that which is within also ? 41 But rather give alms of such things as ye *have* ; and behold, all things are clean unto you. 42 But wò unto you, Pharisees ! for ye tithe mint, and rue, and all manner of herbs, and pass over *judgment* and the *love of God* : these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone. 43 Wò unto you, Pharisees ! for ye love the uppermost seats in the *synagogues*, and greetings in the *markets*. 44 Wò unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites ! for ye are as *graves* which appear not, and the men that walk over them are not aware of them.

45 Then answered one of the lawyers, and said unto him, Máster, thus saying, thou reproachest us also. 46 And he said, Wo unto you also, ye *lawyers* ; for ye lade men with burdens grievous to be borne, and ye *yourselves* touch not the burdens with one of your fingers. 47 Wò unto you ! for ye build the *sepulchres* of the *pròphets*, and your fathers killed them. 48 Truly ye bear witness, that ye allow the deeds of your fathers : for they indeed killed them, and ye build their sepulchres. 49 Therefore also said the wisdom of God, I will send them prophets and apostles, and some of them they shall slay and persecute : 50 That the blood of all the prophets, which was shed from the foundation of the world, may be required of this generation ; 51 From the blood of Abél unto the blood of Zachariàs, which perished between the altar and the temple : verily, I say unto you, It shall be required of this generation. 52 Wo unto you, lawyers ! for ye have taken away the key of *knowledge* : ye entered not in *yourselves*, and them that were *entering* in ye *hindered*. 53 And as he said these things unto them, the scribes and the Pharisees began to urge him vehemently, and to provoke him to speak

of many things; 54 Laying wait for him, and seeking to *catch* something out of his mouth, that they might *accuse* him.

OF AVOIDING HYPOCRISY.

LUKE XII.—1 In the mean time, when there were gathered together an innumerable multitude of people, insomuch that they trode one upon another, he began to say unto his disciples first of all, Beware ye of the leaven of the Phàrisees, which is *hypocrisy*. 2 For there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed; neither hid, that shall not be known. 3 Therefore, whatsoever ye have spoken in *darkness*, shall be heard in the *light*; and that which ye have spoken in the ear in *closets*, shall be proclaimed upon the house-tops. 4 And I say unto you, my friends, Be not afraid of them that kill the *body*, and after that, have no more that they *can* do. 5 But I will forewarn you whom ye shall fear; Fear him, which after he hath *killed*, hath power to *cast into hell*; yea, I say unto you, *Fear him*. 6 Are not five sparrows sold for two fàrthings, and not one of them is *forgotten* before Gód? 7 But even the very hairs of your head are all numbered. Fear not, therefore: *ye are* of more value than many *sparrows*. 8 Also I say unto you, Whosoever shall *confess* me before men, him shall the Son of man also confess before the angels of God. 9 But he that *denieth* me before men, shall be denied before the angels of God. 10 And whosoever shall speak a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him; but unto him that blasphemeth against the *Holy Ghost*, it shall *not* be forgiven. 11 And when they bring you into the *synagogues*, and unto *magistrates*, and powers, take ye no thought *how* or what thing ye shall answer, or what ye shall *say*: 12 For the *Holy Ghost* shall teach you in the same hour what ye ought to say.

13 And one of the company said unto him, Máster, speak to my brother, that he divide the inhèritance with me. 14 And he said unto him, Mán, who made me a jùdge, or a divider over you? 15 And he said unto them, Take heed, and beware of còvetousness; for a man's life consisteth

not in the abundance of the things which he possesseth. 16 And he spake a parable unto them, saying, The ground of a certain rich man brought forth plentifully : 17 And he thought within himself, saying, What shall I do, because I have no room where to bestow my fruits ? 18 And he said, *This* will I do : I will pull down my barns, and build greater ; and there will I bestow all my fruits and my goods. 18 And I will say to my soul, *Sóul*, thou hast much goods laid up for *many years* : take thine ease, eat, drink, and be merry. 20 But God said unto him, (o) Thou fool, this night thy *sóul* shall be required of thee : then whose shall those things *be* which thou hast provided ? 21 So is he that layeth up treasure for himself, and is not rich toward God.

22 And he said unto his disciples, Therefore I say unto you, Take no thought for your *life*, what ye shall eat : neither for the *body*, what ye shall put on. 23 The life is more than meat, and the body is more than raiment. 24 Consider the *ràvens* : for *they* neither sów nor reap : which neither have stóre-houses nor barn : and God feedeth them. How much more are *ye* better than the *fowls* ? 25 And which of you with taking thought can add to his stàture *one cubit* ? 26 If ye then be not able to do that thing which is *least*, why take ye thought for the *rèst* ? 27 Consider the *lilies* how they *grow*. They toil not, they spin not ; and yet I say unto you, that *Solomon* in all his *glory* was not arrayed like one of these. 28 If then God so clothe the *grass*, which is to-day in the *field*, and to-morrow is cast into the *oven* ; how much more will he clothe you, O ye of little faith ? 29 And seek not ye what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink, neither be ye of doubtful mind. 30 For all these things do the nations of the *world* seek after ; and your father knoweth that ye have *need* of these things. 31 But rather seek ye the kingdom of *Gòd*, and all these things shall be *added* unto you. 32 Fear not, little flock ; for it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the *kìngdom*. 33 Sell that ye have, and give àlms : provide yourselves bags which wax not old, a treasure in the *heavens* that faileth not, where no thief approacheth, neither moth corrupteth. 34 For where your *treasure* is, there will your *heart* be also. 35 Let your loins be girded about, and your lights burning ; 36 And ye yourselves like unto men that wait for their lord, when he will return from the wedding ;

that, when he cometh and knocketh, they may open unto him immediately. 37 Blessed are those servants, whom the lord when he cometh shall find *watching*: verily, I say unto you, that he shall gird himself, and make them to sit down to meat, and will come forth and *serve them*. 38 And if he shall come in the second watch, or come in the third watch, and find them so, *blessed* are those servants. 39 And this know, that if the good man of the house had known what hour the thief would come, he would have watched, and not have suffered his house to be broken through. 40 Be ye therefore ready also: for the Son of man cometh at an hour when ye think not.

41 Then Peter said unto him, Lord, speakest thou this parable unto us, or even to all? 42 And the Lord said, Who then is that faithful and wise steward, whom his lord shall make ruler over his household, to give them their portion of meat in due season? 43 Blessed is that servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall find so doing. 44 Of a truth I say unto you, That he will make him ruler over all that he hath. 45 But and if that servant say in his heart, My lord *delayeth* his coming; and shall begin to beat the men-servants, and maidens, and to eat and drink, and to be drunken: 46 The lord of that servant will come in a day when he looketh not for him, and at an hour when he is not aware, and will cut him in sunder, and will appoint him his portion with the *unbelievers*. 47 And that servant which *knew* his lord's will, and prepared not himself, neither did *according* to his will, shall be beaten with *many stripes*. 48 But he that knew not, and did commit things worthy of stripes, shall be beaten with *few stripes*. For unto whomsoever much is *given*, of him shall be much *required*: and to whom men have committed much, of him they will ask the more.

49 I am come to send fire on the earth, and what will I, if it be already kindled? 50 But I have a baptism to be baptised with; and how am I straitened till it be accomplished! 51 Suppose ye that I am come to give peace on earth? I tell you, Nay; but rather division: 52 For from henceforth there shall be five in one house *divided*, three against two, and two against three. 53 The father shall be divided against the son, and the son against the

fàther ; the móther against the daughtèr, and the daughtèr against the mòther ; the mòther-in-law against her daughtèr-in-law, and the daughtèr-in-law against her mòther-in-law.

THE INFIRM WOMAN HEALED.

LUKE XIII.—10 And he was teaching in one of the synagogues on the sabbath.

11 And behold, there was a woman which had a spirit of infirmity eighteen years, and was bowed together, and could in no wise lift up herself. 12 And when Jesus saw her, he called her to him, and said unto her, Wóman, thou art loosed from thine *infirmity*. 13 And he laid his hands on her : and immediately she was made *straight*, and glorified God. 14 And the ruler of the synagogue answered with indignation, because that Jesus had healed on the sabbath-day, and said unto the people, There are six days in which man ought to *work* : *in them* therefore come and be healed, and not on the *sabbath-day*. 15 The Lord then answered him, and said, Thou hypocrite ! doth not each one of you on the sabbath loose his óx or his áss from the stall, and lead him away to wátering ? 16 And ought not this woman, being a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan hath bound, lo, these *eighteen years*, be loosed from this bond on the sabbáth-day ? 17 And when he had said these things, all his adversaries were ashamed : and all the people rejoiced for all the glorious things that were done by him.

18 Then said he, Unto what is the kingdom of God like ? and whereunto shall I resemble it ?

LUKE XIII.—24 Strive to enter in at the strait gate : for many, I say unto you, will *seek* to enter in, and shall not be *able*. 25 When once the Master of the house is risen up, and hath shut to the door, and ye begin to stand without, and to knock at the door, saying, Lòrd, Lòrd, *open* unto us ; and he shall answer and say unto you, I know you not whence ye àre : 26 Then shall ye begin to say, We have éaten and drùnk in thy presence, and thou hast taught in our streets. 27 But he shall say, I tell you, I know you not whence ye àrè ; *depart* from me, all ye workers of

iniquity. 28 There shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth, when ye shall see Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, and all the prophets, in the kingdom of God, *and you yourselves thrust out.* 29 And they shall come from the east, and from the west, and from the north, and from the south, and shall sit down in the kingdom of God. 30 And behold, there are last, which shall be first; and there are first, which shall be last.

31 The same day there came certain of the Pharisees, saying unto him, Get thee out, and depart hence; for Herod will *kill* thee. 32 And he said unto them, Go ye and tell that fox, Behold, I cast out devils, and I do cures *to-day* and *to-morrow*, and the third day I shall be perfected. 33 Nevertheless, I *must walk* to-day and to-morrow, and the day following: for it cannot be that a prophet perish out of Jerusalem. 34 O Jerúsalem, Jerúsalem, which *killest* the prophets, and *stonest* them that are sent unto thee; how often would I have gathered thy children together, as a hen doth gather *her* brood under her wings, and ye would not! 35 Behold, your house is left unto you desolate. And verily, I say unto you, Ye shall not see me, until the time come when ye shall say, *Blessed* is he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

OF LOVE TO CHRIST.

LUKE XIV.—25 And there went great multitudes with him: and he turned, and said unto them, 26 If any man come to *me*, and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, yea, and his own life also, he cannot be my disciple. 27 And whosoever doth not bear his cross, and come *after* me, cannot be my disciple. 28 For which of you intending to build a tower, sitteth not down *first*, and counteth the cost, whether he have sufficient to finish it? 29 Lest haply after he hath laid the *foundation*, and is not able to finish it, all that behold it begin to mock him, 30 Saying, This man began to build, and was not able to finish. 31 Or what *king* going to make war against another king, sitteth not down first, and consulteth whether he be able with ten thousand

to meet him that cometh against him with twenty thousand ?
 32 Or else, while the other is yet a great way off, he sendeth an *ambassage*, and desireth conditions of *peace*. 33 So likewise, whosoever he be of *you* that forsaketh not *all that he hath*, he cannot be my disciple.

34 Salt is good : but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be seasoned ? 35 It is neither fit for the land, nor yet for the dunghill ; but men cast it out. He that hath *ears* to hear, let him *hear*.

PARABLE OF THE PRODIGAL SON.

LUKE XV.—11 And he said, A certain man had two sons :
 12 And the younger of them said to his father, Fàther, give me the portion of goods that falleth to me. And he divided unto them his living. 13 And not many days after, the younger son gathered all together, and took his journey into a *far country*, and there wasted his substance with riotous living. 14 And when he had spent all, there arose a mighty famine in that land ; and he began to be in *want*. 15 And he went and joined himself to a citizen of that country ; and he sent him into his fields to feed *swine*. 16 And he would fain have filled his belly with the *husks* that the swine did eat ; and no man gave unto him. 17 And when he came to himself, he said, How many *hired servants* of my father's have bread enough and to spare, and *I* perish with *hunger* ! 18 I will arise and go to my father, and will say unto him, Fàther, I have sinned against héaven, and before thèe, 19 And am no more *worthy* to be called thy sòn : make me as one of thy hired sèrvants. 20 And he arose, and *came* to his father. But when he was yet a great way off, his father saw him, and had compassion, and ran, and fell on his neck, and *kissed* him. 21 And the son said unto him, Fàther, I have sinned against Héaven, and in thy sight, and am no more *worthy* to be called thy son. 22 But the father said to his servants, Bring forth the best ròbe, and put it òn him ; and put a ring on his hand, and shoes on his feet : 23 And bring hither the fatted càlf, and kill it ; and let us eat, and be *merry* : 24 For this my son was déad, and is alive again ; he was lóst, and is fòund.

And they began to be merry. 25 Now his *elder* son was in the field : and as he came and drew nigh to the house, he heard music and dancing. 26 And he called one of the servants and asked what these things *meant*. 27 And he said unto him, Thy bròther is come ; and thy father hath killed the fatted càlf, because he hath received him safe and sound. 28 And he was *angry*, and *would not go in* ; therefore came his father out, and entreated him. 29 And he answering, said to his father, Ló, these many *years* do I serve thee, neither transgressed I at any time thy commandment ; and yet thou never gavest *me* a *kíd* that I might make merry with my friends : 30 But as soon as this thy son was come, which hath devoured thy living with hãrlots, thou hast killed for *him* the fatted càlf. 31 And he said unto him, Són, thõu art *ever* with me ; and all that I *have* is thine. 32 It was meet that we should make merry, and be glad : for this thy brother was deàd, and is alive again ; and was lòst, and is fòund.

THE UNJUST STEWARD.

LUKE XVI.—1 And he said also unto his disciples, There was a certain rich man which had a steward ; and the same was accused unto him that he had wasted his goods. 2 And he called him, and said unto him, (o) How is it that I hear *this* of thee ? give an account of thy stewardship : for thou mayest be no longer steward. 3 Then the steward said within himself, What shall I dò ? for my lord taketh away from me the stewardship : I cannot díg ; to bẽg I am ashamed. 4 I am resolved what to do, that when I am put out of the stewardship, they may receive me into their houses. 5 So he called every one of his lord's debtors unto him, and said unto the first, How much owèst thou unto my lord ? 6 And he said, A hundred measures of oil. And he said unto him, Take thy bill, and sit down quickly, and write *fifty*. 7 Then said he to another, And how much owèst thõu ? And he said, A hundred measures of wheat. And he said unto him, Take thy bill, and write *four-score*. 8 And the Lord commended the unjust steward, because he had done wisely : for the children of this *world* are in their

generation wiser than the children of light. 9 And I say unto you, Make to yourselves friends of the mammon of unrighteousness; that when ye fail, they may receive you into everlasting habitations. 10 He that is faithful in that which is *least*, is faithful also in much; and he that is unjust in the *least*, is unjust also in much. 11 If therefore ye have not been faithful in the *unrighteous mammon*, who will commit to your trust the *true riches*? 12 And if ye have not been faithful in that which is *another* man's, who shall give you that which is *your own*?

13 No servant can serve two masters: for either he will *hate* the one, and *love* the other; or else he will *hold* to the one, and *despise* the other. Ye cannot serve *God* and *mammon*. 14 And the Pharisees also, who were covetous, heard all these things, and they derided him.

19 There was a certain rich man, which was clothed in purple and fine linen, and fared sumptuously every day: 20 And there was a certain beggar named Lazarus, which was laid at his gate, full of sores, 21 And desiring to be fed with the crumbs which fell from the rich man's table: moreover, the *dogs* came and licked his sores. 22 And it came to pass, that the beggar died, and was carried by the angels into *Abraham's bosom*. The *rich man* also died, and was buried: 23 And in *hell* he lifted up his eyes, being in torments, and seeth Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his bosom. 24 And he cried, and said (o) Father Abraham, have mercy on me, and send Lazarus, that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and cool my tongue: for I am *tormented* in this flame. 25 But Abraham said, Son, remember that thou in thy *life-time* receivedst *thy good things*, and likewise Lazarus evil things: but now he is *comforted*, and thou art tormented. 26 And besides all this, between us and you there is a great gulf fixed: so that they which *would* pass from hence to you *cannot*; neither can they pass to us, that would come from *thence*. 27 Then he said, I *pray* thee therefore, father, that thou wouldst send him to my father's house: 28 For I have five brethren; that he may testify unto *them*, lest *they* also come into this place of torment. 29 Abraham saith unto him, They have *Moses* and the prophets; let them hear them. 30 And he said, Nay, father Abraham: if one went

unto them from the *dead* they *will* repent. 31 And he said unto him, If they hear not *Moses* and the *prophets*, neither will they be persuaded, though one rose from the *dead*.

TEN LEPEERS HEALED.

LUKE XVII.—12 And as he entered into a certain village, there met him ten men that were lepers, which stood afar off: 13 And they lifted up their voices, and said, Jèsus, Master, have mèrcy on us. 14 And when he saw them, he said unto them, Go shew yourselves unto the priests. And it came to pass, that, as they went, they were cleansed. 15 And *one* of them, when he saw that he was healed, turned back, and with a loud voice glorified Gòd, 16 And fell down on his face at his feet, giving him thanks: and *he* was a *Samaritan*. 17 And Jesus answering, said, Were there not *ten* cleansed? but where are the *nine*? 18 There are not found that returned to give glory to God, save this *stranger*. 19 And he said unto him, Arise, go thy wày: thy *faith* hath made thee *whole*.

20 And when he was demanded of the Pharisees, when the kingdom of God should come, he answered them and said, The kingdom of God cometh not with observàtion. 21 Neither shall they say, Lo hère! or, Lo thère! for behold, the kingdom of God is *within* you. 22 And he said unto the disciples, The days will come, when ye shall desire to see one of the days of the Son of man, and ye shall not see it. 23 And they shall say to you, See hère! or, See thère! go not after them, nor follow them. 24 For as the lightning that lighteneth out of the *one part* under heaven, shineth unto the *other part* under heaven; so shall also the Son of man be in his day. 25 But first must he suffer many things, and be rejected of this generation. 26 And as it was in the days of Nòe, so shall it be also in the days of the Son of man. 27 They did éat, they dránk, they married wíves, they were given in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark, and the *flood* came, and destroyed them all. 28 Likewise also as it was in the days of Lòt: they did éat, they dránk, they bóught, they sóld, they plánted, they builded; 29 But the same day that Lot

went out of Sodom, it rained firē and brimstōne frōm heāven, and *destroyed them all*: 30 Even thus shall it be in the day when the Son of mǎn is revealed. 31 In that day, he which shall be upon the hōuse-top, and his stuff in the hōuse, let him not come down to *take it away*: and he that is in the fiēld, let him likewise not return back. 32 Rēmēmbër Lōt's wīfe. 33 Whosoever shall seek to *save* his life, shall *lose* it; and whosoever shall *lose* his life, shall presēve it. 34 I tell you, in that night there shall be two men in one bēd; the one shall be tākēn, and the other shall be lēft. 35 Two women shall be grīnding together; the one shall be tākēn, and the other lēft. 36 Two men shall be in the fiēld; the one shall be tākēn, and the other lēft. 37 And they answered and said unto him, Whēre, Lord? And he said unto them, Wheresoever the *body* is, thither will the *eagles* be gathered together.

THE IMPORTUNATE WIDOW.

LUKE XVIII.—1 And he spake a parable unto them to this end, that men ought always to pray, and not to faint; 2 Saying, 'There was in a city a judge, which feared not Gód, neither regarded mǎn. 3 And there was a wīdow in that city; and she came unto him, saying, Avenge me of mine àdversary. 4 And he would not for a while: but afterward he said within himself, Though I fear not Gód, nor regard mǎn; 5 Yet because this widow *troubleth* me, I will avenge her, lest by her continual coming she weàry me. 6 And the Lord said, Hear what the *unjust judge* saith. 7 And shall not *God* avenge his *own elect*, which cry day and night unto him, though he bear long with them? 8 I tell you that he *will* avenge them *speedily*. Nevertheless, when the Son of man cometh, shall he find faith on the eárh? 9 And he spake this parable unto certain which trusted in themselves that they were righteous, and despised others: 10 Two men went up into the temple tō pray; the one a *Pharisee*, and the other a *publican*. 11 The Pharisee stood and prayed *thus* with himself, (°) Gód, I *thank* thee, that I am not as *other men* are, extórtioners, unjust, adùlterers, or even as this pùblican.

12 *I fast* twice in the week, *I* give tithes of all that *I* possess. 13 And the publican, standing afar off, would not lift up so much as his *eyes* unto heaven, but smote upon his breast, saying, (-) Gôd bē *mèrciful* to me a *sinner*. 14 *I* tell you, this man went down to his house justified rather than the other: for every one that *exalteth himself* shall be abased; and he that *humbleth* himself shall be exalted.

OF TRUSTING IN RICHES.

LUKE XVIII.—15 And they brought unto him also infants, that he would touch them: but when his disciples saw it, they rebuked them. 16 But Jesus called them unto him, and said, Suffer little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for *of such* is the *kingdom of God*. 17 Verily, *I* say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child, shall in no wise enter therein. 18 And a certain ruler asked him, saying, Good Master, what shall *I do* to inherit eternal life? 19 And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? none is good, *save one*, that is Gôd. 20 Thou knowest the commandments, Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witness, Honour thy father and thy mother. 21 And he said, All these have *I kept* from my youth up. 22 Now, when Jesus heard these things, he said unto him, Yet lackest thou *one thing*: sell all that thou hast, and distribute unto the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in *heaven*: and come, follow me. 23 And when he heard this he was very sorrowful: for he was very rich. 24 And when Jesus saw that he was very sorrowful, he said, How hardly shall they that have *riches* enter into the kingdom of Gôd! 25 For it is easier for a *camel* to go through a needle's eye, than for a *rich man* to enter into the *kingdom of God*. 26 And they that heard it, said, Who then can be saved? 27 And he said, The things which are *impossible* with *men* are *possible* with Gôd. 28 Then Peter said, Lo, *wē have left all*, and followed thee. 29 And he said unto them, Verily, *I* say unto you, There is no man that hath left house, or parents, or brethren, or wife, or children, for the kingdom

of God's sake, 30 Who shall not receive manifold more in this *present time*, and in the *world to come* life everlasting.

OF ZACCHEUS THE PUBLICAN.

LUKE XIX.—1 And Jesus entered and passed through Jericho. 2 And behold, there was a man named Zaccheus, which was the chief among the publicans, and he was rich. 3 And he sought to see Jesus who he was; and could not for the press, because he was little of stature. 4 And he ran before, and climbed up into a sycamore-tree to see him; for he was to pass that way. 5 And when Jesus came to the place, he looked up, and saw him, and said unto him, *Zaccheus*, make haste, and come down: for to-day I must abide at thy house. 6 And he *made* haste, and *came* down, and received him joyfully. 7 And when they saw it, they all murmured, saying, That he was gone to be guest with a man that is a sinner. 8 And Zaccheus stood, and said unto the Lord; Behold, *Lórd*, the half of my goods I give to the pòor; and if I have taken any thing from any man by *false accusation*, I restore him *fourfold*. 9 And Jesus said unto him, This day is salvation come to this house, forasmuch as he also is a son of Abraham. 10 For the son of man is come to seek and to save that which was lòst. 11 And as they heard these things, he added and spake a parable, because he was nigh to Jerusalem, and because they thought that the kingdom of God should *immediately* appear. 12 He said therefore, A certain nobleman went into a far country to receive for himself a kingdom, and to return. 13 And he called his ten servants, and delivered them ten pounds, and said unto them, *Occupy* till I còme. 14 But his citizens *hated* him, and sent a message after him, saying, We *will not have* this man to reign over us. 15 And it came to pass, that when he was returned, having received the kingdom, then he commanded these servants to be called unto him, to whom he had given the money, that he might know how much every man had *gained* by trading. 16 Then came the first, saying, *Lórd*, thy pound hath gained tèn pounds. 17 And he said unto him, Well,

thou good servant : because thou hast been faithful in a very *little*, have thou authority over *ten cities*. 18 And the second came, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained five pounds. 19 And he said likewise to *him*, Be thou also over *five cities*. 20 And another came, saying, Lórd, behold, *here is thy pound*, which I have kept laid up in a napkin : 21 For I feared thee, because thou art an *austere man* : thou *takest up* that thou layedst *not* down, and *reapest* that thou didst not sów. 22 And he saith unto him, Oût of thine òwn mōuth will I jùdge thee, thou wicked sêrvant. Thou knewest that I was an austere mán, taking up that I laid not dówn, and reaping that I did not sów ? 23 Wherefore then gavest not thou my money into the bànk, that at my coming I might have required mine own with usùry ? 24 And he said unto them that stood by, Take-fròm him the pound, and give it to him that hath *ten pounds*. 25 (And they said unto him, Lord, *he hath tèn pounds*.) 26 For I say unto you, That unto every one which *hath*, shall be *given* ; and from him that hath *not*, even that he *hath* shall be taken away from him. 27 But those mine *enemies*, which would not that I should reign over them, bring hither, and *slay* them before me.

THE LORD'S SUPPER INSTITUTED.

LUKE XXII.—7 Then came the day of unleavened bread, when the *passover* must be killed. 8 And he sent Peter and John, saying, Go and prepare us the *passover*, that we may èat. 9 And they said unto him, *Where* wilt thou that we prepare ? 10 And he said unto them, Behold, when ye are entered into the city, there shall a man meet you, bearing a pitcher of wàter : follow him in the house where he entereth in. 11 And ye shall say unto the good man of the house, The Master saith unto thee, Where is the gùest-chamber, where I shall eat the *passover* with my disciples ? 12 And he shall shew you a large upper room furnished : there make rèady. 13 And they went and *found* as he had said unto them : and they made ready the *passover*. 14 And when the hour was come, he sat down, and the twelve apostles with him. 15 And he said unto them, With

desire I have desired to eat the passover with you before I suffer. 16 For I say unto you, I will not any more eat thereof, until it be fulfilled in the kingdom of God. 17 And he took the cúp, and gave thánks, and said, Take this, and divide it among yóursèlves. 18 For I say unto you, I will not drink of the fruit of the vine, until the kingdom of God shall come.

19 And he took *bread*, and gave *thanks*, and *brake* it, and gave unto them, saying, This is my bòdy which is given for *you*: this dō in remēmbrānce of *mè*. 20 Likewise also the cup after supper, saying, This cup is the new testament in my blòod, which is shed for *you*.

21 But behold, the hand of him that *betrayeth* me is with me on the *table*. 22 And truly the Son of man goeth as it was determined: but wō unto that mán *by whom he is betrayed*! 23 And they began to inquire among themselves, which of them it *was* that should do this thing.

24 And there was also a strife among them, which of them should be accounted the grèatest. 25 And he said unto them, The kings of the Gěntiles exercise lòrdship over them; and they that exercise authority upon them are called benefàctors. 26 But *ye* shall not be sò: but he that is grèatest among yōu, let him be as the yòunger; and he that is *chief*, as he that doth sèrve. 27 For whether is grèater, he that sitteth at méat, or he that sèrveth? is not he that sitteth at méat? but *I* am among you as he that *serveth*. 28 Ye are they which have continued with me in my temptàtions; 29 And I appoint unto you a kingdom, as my Father hath appointed unto *mè*; 30 That ye may eat and drink at my table in my kingdom, and sit on thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

31 And the Lord said, (○) Simon, Simon, behold, *Satan* hath desired to have you, that he may sift you as whèat: 32 But I have *prayed* for *thee* that thy *faith* fail not: and when thou art convèrted, strengthen thy brèthren. 33 And he said unto him, Lórd, I am ready to go with thee, both into prísion, and to dèath. 34 And he said, I tell thèe, Pēter, the *cock* shall not cròw this day, before that thou shalt *thrice deny* that thou knòwest me.

35 And he said unto them, When I sent you without púrse, and scrip, and shòes, lácked ye any thing? And they said, Nòthing. 36 Then said he unto them, But *now*,

he that hath a purse, let him *take* it, and likewise his *scrip* : and he that hath no swórd, let him sell his gárment, and *buy* one. 37 For I say unto you, that this that is written must yet be accomplished in me, And he was reckoned among the transgressors : for the things concerning me have an end. 38 And they said, Lórd, behold, here are *two swords*. And he said unto them, it is enough.

39 And he came out, and went, as he was wont, to the mount of Olives ; and his disciples also followed him. 40 And when he was at the place, he said unto them, Pray that ye enter not into temptàtion. 41 And he was withdrawn from them about a stone's cast, and kneeled down, and prayed, 42 Saying, Fátther, if thou be *willing*, remòve this cup from me : nevertheless, not *my will*, but *thine*, be done. 43 And there appeared an angèl unto him from heaven, strèngthening him. 44 And being in an agony, he prayed more eàrnestly : and his sweat was as it were great drops of blòod falling down to the *ground*. 45 And when he rose up from prayer, and was come to his disciples, he found them *sleeping* for sòrrow, 46 And said unto them, Why slèep ye ? *rise* and *pray*, lest ye enter into temptàtion.

47 And while he yet spake, behold a mùltitude, and he that was called *Judas*, one of the twelve, went befòre them, and drew near unto Jesus to kiss him. 48 But Jesus said unto him, Jūdās, betrāyest thōu thē Son of mán with a *kiss* ? 49 When they which were about him, saw what would follow, they said unto him, Lórd, shall we smite with the *sword* ?

50 And one of them *smote* a servant of the high priest, and cut off his right eàr. 51 And Jesus answered and said, Suffer ye thus far. And he *touched* his ear, and healed him. 52 Then Jesus said unto the chief priests, and captains of the temple, and the elders which were come to him, Be ye come out as against a thief, with *swords* and *staves* ? 53 When I was daily with you in the tēple, ye stretched forth no hands against me : but this is your hour, and the power of darkness. 54 Then took they him, and led him, and brought him into the high priest's house. And *Peter followed afar off*. 55 And when they had kindled a *fire* in the midst of the hall, and were set down together, *Peter* sat down among them. 56 But a certain

maid beheld him as he sat by the fire, and earnestly looked upon him, and said, This man was also *with him*. 57 And he denied him, saying, Wóman, I *know* him not. 58 And after a little while anòther saw him, and said, Thòu art also of them. And Peter said, Mán, I am nòt. 59 And about the space of one hour after, anòther confidently affirmed, saying, Of a trùth *this fellow also* was with him; for he is a Galiléan. 60 And Peter said, Mán, I know not what thou sàyest. And immediately, while he yet spake, the cock crew. 61 And the *Lord turned*, and *looked* upon Peter. And Peter remembered the word of the Lord, how he had said unto him, Before the *cock crew*, thou shalt deny me thrice. 62 And Peter went out and wept bitterly.

63 And the men that held Jesus, mòcked him, and smòte him. 64 And when they had blindfolded him, they struck him on the face, and asked him, saying, Pròphesy, who is it that smòte thee? 65 And many other things blasphemously spake they against him.

66 And as soon as it was day, the elders of the people, and the chief priests, and the scribes came together, and led him into their *council*, 67 Saying, Art thou the Chrìst? tèll us. And he said unto them, If I *tell* you, ye will not *believe*. 68 And if I also ask *you*, ye will not *answer* me, nor let me *go*. 69 Hereafter shall the Son of man sit on the right hand of the power of God. 70 Then said they all, Art thou then the *Son* of Gód? And he said unto them, *Ye say* that I am. 71 And they said, What need we any further wìtness? for we ourselves have *heard of his own* mòuth.

HEROD MOCKETH CHRÌST.

LUKE XXIII.—1 And the whole multitude of them arose, and led him unto Pilate. 2 And they began to *accuse* him, saying, We found this fellow perverting the *nation*, and forbidding to give tribute to Cèsar, saying, That *he himself* is Chrìst, a king. 3 And Pilate asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Jéws? And he answered him and said, *Thou sayest it*. 4 Then said Pilate to the chief priests,

and to the people, *I find no fault* in this man. 5 And they were the more *fierce*, saying, He stirreth up the people, teaching throughout all Jewry, beginning from Galilee to this place. 6 When Pilate heard of *Galilee*, he asked whether the man were a Galilèan. 7 And as soon as he knew that he belonged unto *Herod's* jurisdiction, he *sent him to Herod*, who himself was also at Jerusalem at that time.

8 And when Herod saw Jesus, he was exceeding glàd ; for he was desirous to see him of a long sèason, because he had heard many things of him ; and he hoped to have seen some *miracle* done by him. 9 Then he questioned with him in many words ; but he answered him *nothing*. 10 And the chief priests and scribes stood and vehemently *accused* him. 11 And Herod with his men of war set him at nought, and mocked him, and arrayed him in a gorgeous robe, and sent him again to Pilate.

12 And the same day Pilate and Herod were made friends together ; for before they were at enmity between themselves.

13 And Pilate, when he had called together the chief priests, and the rulers, and the people, 14 Said unto them, Ye have brought this man unto me, as one that perverteth the people : and behold, I, having examined him before you, have found no *fault* in this man, touching those things whereof ye accuse him : 15 No, nor yet Hèrod : for I sent you to *him* ; and lo, nothing worthy of death is done unto him : 16 I will therefore *chastise* him, and release him. 17 (For of necessity he must release *one* unto them at the feast.) 18 And they cried out all at once, saying, (°°) Away with *this man*, and release unto us Baràbbas : 19 (Who, for a certain sedition made in the city, and for murder, was cast into prison.) 20 Pilate therefore, willing to release Jesus, spake *again* to them. 21 But they cried, saying, (°°) Crucify him, crucify him. 22 And he said unto them the third time, Why, what evil hath he done ? I have found no cause of death in him ; I will therefore *chastise* him, and let him go. 23 And they were *instant* with loud voices, requiring that he might be crucified : and the voices of them, and of the chief priests prevailed. 24 And Pilate gave sentence that it should be as they required. 25 And he released unto them him that for *sedition* and *mur-*

der was cast into prison, whom they had desired ; but he delivered *Jesus* to their will. 26 And as they led him away, they laid hold upon one Simon a Cyrenian, coming out of the country, and on him they laid the cross, that he might bear it after *Jesus*. 27 And there followed him a great company of people, and of women, which also *bewailed* and *lamented* him. 28 But *Jesus* turning unto them said, Daughters of *Jérusalem*, weep not for *me*, but weep for *yourselves*, and for your *children*. 29 For behold, the days are coming, in the which they shall say, Blessed are the barren, and the wombs that never bare, and the paps which never gave suck. 30 Then shall they begin to say to the mountains, *Fall on us*; and to the hills, *Cover us*. 31 For if they do these things in a *green tree*, what shall be done in the *dry*? 32 And there were also two others, malefactors, led with him to be put to death. 33 And when they were come to the place which is called *Calvary*, there they *crucified him*, and the malefactors ; one on the right hand, and the other on the left.

34 Then said *Jesus*, *Fáther*, forgive them : for they *know not what they do*. And they parted his raiment, and cast lots. 35 And the people stood beholding. And the rulers also with them *derided* him, saying, He saved *othërs* : let him save himself, if he be *Chríst*, the chosen of *Göd*. 36 And the sòldiers also mocked him, coming to him, and offering him *vinegar*, 37 And saying, if thou bẽ the King of the Jews, save thyself. 38 And a superscription also was written oyer him, in letters of *Gréek*, and *Latín*, and *Hèbrew*, *This is the king of the Jews*. 39 And one of the malefactors, which were hanged, railed on him, saying, If thou be *Christ*, save thyself and ùs. 40 But the other answering, rebuked him, saying, Dost not thou fear *Göd*, seeing thou art in the same cõdempnàtion? 41 And *we* indeed jùstly ; for we receive the due reward of our deëds : but *this man* hath done nothing amiss. 42 And he said unto *Jesus*, *Lörd*, remember mè when thou comest into thy *kingdom*. 43 And *Jesus* said unto him, Verily, I say unto thee, *To-day* shalt thou be with me in paradise. 44 And it was about the sixth hour, and there was darkness over all the earth until the ninth hour. 45 And the sùn was *darkened*, and the vail of the tẽmple was *rent in the midst*.

46 And when *Jesus* had cried with a loud voice, he said, *Fáther*, into thỹ hãnds I cõmmẽd mỹ spírit : and having

said thus, he gave up the ghost. 47 Now, when the centurion saw what was done, he glorified God, saying, Certainly this *was* a righteous man. 48 And all the people that came together to that sight, beholding the things which were done, smote their breasts and returned. 49 And all his acquaintance, and the women that followed him from Galilee, stood afar off, beholding these things.

50 And behold, there was a man named Joseph, a counsellor; and he was a good man, and a just: 51 (The same had not consented to the counsel and deed of them :) he was of Arimathea, a city of the Jews; who also himself waited for the kingdom of God. 52 This man went unto Pilate, and begged the body of Jesus. 53 And he took it down, and wrapped it in linen, and laid it in a sepulchre that was hewn in stone, wherein *never man before was laid*. 54 And that day was the preparation, and the sabbath drew on. 55 And the women also, which came with him from Galilee, followed after, and beheld the *sepulchre*, and how his body was laid. 56 And they returned, and prepared spices and ointments; and rested the sabbath-day, according to the commandment.

CHRIST'S RESURRECTION DECLARED.

LUKE XXIV.—1 Now upon the first day of the week, very early in the morning, they came unto the sepulchre, bringing the spices which they had prepared, and certain others with them. 2 And they found the *stone rolled away* from the sepulchre. 3 And they entered in, and found not the body of the Lord Jesus. 4 And it came to pass, as they were much perplexed thereabout, behold, two men stood by them in shining garments. 5 And as they were *afraid*, and bowed down their faces to the earth, they said unto them, Why seek ye the *living* among the *dead*? 6 He is not *here*, but is risen. Remember how he spake unto you when he was yet in Galilee, 7 Saying, The Son of man must be delivered into the hands of sinful men, and be crucified, and the *third day* rise again. 8 And they remembered his words, 9 And returned from the sepulchre, and told all these things unto the eleven, and to all the rest. 10 It was Mary Magdalene, and Joanna, and

Mary the mother of James, and other women that were with them, which told these things unto the apostles. 11 And their words seemed to them as *idle tales*, and they believed them not. 12 Then arose Peter, and ran unto the sepulchre, and stooping down, he beheld the linen clothes laid by themselves, and departed, wondering in himself at that which was come to pass.

13 And behold, two of them went that same day to a village called Emmàus, which was from Jerusalem about threescore furlongs. 14 And they talked together of all these things which had happened. 15 And it came to pass, that, while they communed together, and reasoned, *Jesus himself* drew near, and went *with* them. 16 But their eyes were holden, that they should not know him. 17 And he said unto them, What manner of communications are these that ye have one to another, as ye walk, and are sad? 18 And the one of them, whose name was Cleopas, answering, said unto him, Art thou only a *stranger* in Jerúsalem; and hast not known the things which are come to pass there in these dâys? 19 And he said unto them, What things? And they said unto him, Concerning Jesus of Nàzareth, which was a *prophet* mighty in *deed* and *word* before *God*, and all the *people*: 20 And how the chief priests and our rulers delivered him to be condemned to death, and have crucified him. 21 But we *trusted* that it had been he which should have *redeemed* Israël: and besides all this, to-day is the third day since these things were done. 22 Yea, and certain women also of our company made us *astonished*, which were early at the sepulchre. 23 And when they found not his body, they came, saying, that they had also seen a vision of *angéls*, which said that he was *alive*. 24 And certain of them which were with us, went to the sepulchre, and found it even sô âs the womên hâd said: but *him* they saw not. 25 Then he said unto them, (O) foòls, and slow of heart to believe all that the prophets have spòken! 26 *Ought not Christ* to have suffered these things, and to enter into his glóry? 27 And beginning at *Moses*, and all the *prophets*, he expounded unto them in all the scriptures the things concerning himself. 28 And they drew nigh unto the village whither they went: and he made as though he would have gone fùrther. 29 But they constrained

him, saying, Abide with us : for it is toward evening, and the day is far spent. And he went in to tarry with them. 30 And it came to pass, as he sat at meat with them, he took bread, and blessed it, and brake, and gave to them, 31 And their eyes were *opened*, and they *knew* him : and he *vanished out of their sight*. 32 And they said one to another, Did not our heart burn within us while he talked with us by the way, and while he opened to us the scriptures ? 33 And they rose up the same hour, and returned to Jerusalem, and found the eleven gathered together, and them that were with them, 34 Saying, The Lord is risen *indeed*, and hath appeared to Simon. 35 And they told what things were done in the way, and how he was known of them in breaking of bread.

36 And as they thus spake, *Jesus himself* stood in the midst of them, and saith unto them, *Peace be unto you*. 37 But they were terrified and affrighted, and supposed that they had seen a spirit. 38 And he said unto them, Why are ye troubled ? and why do thoughts arise in your hearts ? 39 Behold my *hands* and my *feet*, that it is *I myself* : handle me, and see ; for a *spirit* hath not *flesh* and *bones*, as ye see *me* have. 40 And when he had thus spoken, he shewed them his hands and his feet. 41 And while they yet believed not for joy, and wondered, he said unto them, Have ye here any meat ? 42 And they gave him a piece of a *broiled fish*, and of a *honey-comb*. 43 And he took it, and did eat before them. 44 And he said unto them, These are the words which I spake unto you, while I was yet with you, that all things must be fulfilled which were written in the law of Moses, and in the prophets, and in the psalms, concerning me. 45 Then opened he their understanding, that they might understand the scriptures, 46 And said unto them, Thus it is written, and thus it behoved Christ to *suffer*, and to *rise* from the dead the third day : 47 And that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in his name among *all nations*, beginning at *Jerusalem*. 48 And ye are witnesses of these things.

49 And behold, I send the promise of my Father upon you : but tarry ye in the city of Jerusalem, until ye be endued with power from on high.

50 And he led them out as far as to Bethany : and he

lifted up his hands, and blèssed them. 51 And it came to pass, while he blessed them, he was parted from them, and carried up into hèaven. 52 And they worshipped him, and returned to Jerusalem with great joy : 53 And were continually in the temple, *praising and blessing God*. Amèn.

JOHN BAPTIST'S RECORD OF HIMSELF.

JOHN I.—19 And this is the record of John, when the Jews sent priests and Levites from Jerusalem to ask him, Who àrt thou? 20 And he confessed, and denied not ; but confessed, I am *not the Christ*. 21 And they asked him, What thèn? Art thou Elías? And he saith, I am nòt. Art thou that pròphet? And he answered, Nò. 22 Then said they unto him, Who àrt thou? that we may give an answer to them that *sent* us. What *sayest* thou of thyself? 23 He said, I am the voice of one crying in the wilderness, Make straight the way of the Lòrd, as said the prophet *Esaias*. 24 And they which were sent were of the Pharisees. 25 And they asked him, and said unto him, Why baptizest thou then, if thou be not that Chríst, nor Elías, neither that pròphet? 26 John answered them, saying, *I baptize* with wàter : but there standeth one among you, whom ye know nòt : 27 *He it is*, who coming *after* me, is preferred befòre me, whose *shoe's latchet* I am not worthy to unloòse. 28 These things were done in Bethabara beyond Jordan, where John was baptizing.

29 The next day John seeth Jesus coming unto him, and saith, Behold the Lamb of Gòd, which taketh away the sin of the wòrld! 30 This is he of whom I said, *After* me cometh a man which is preferred befòre me ; for he was before me. 31 And I knew him not : but that he should be made manifest to Israel, therefore am I come baptizing with water. 32 And John bare record, saying, I saw the Spirit descending from heaven like a dòve, and it abòde upon him. 33 And I knew him not : but he that sent me to baptize with water, the same said unto me, Upon whom thou shalt see the Spìrit descending and

remaining on him, the same is he which baptizeth with the Holy Ghost. 34 And I saw and bare record, that *this* is the *Son of God*.

35 Again the next day after, John stood, and two of his disciples ; 36 And looking upon Jesus as he walked, he saith, Behold the Lamb of God ! 37 And the two disciples heard him speak, and they followed Jesus. 38 Then Jesus turned, and saw them following, and saith unto them, What seek ye ? They said unto him, Rábbi, (which is to say, being interpreted, Master,) where dwellest thou ? 39 He saith unto them, Come and see. They came and saw where he dwelt, and abode with him that day : for it was about the tenth hour. 40 One of the two which heard John speak, and followed him, was *Andrew*, Simon Peter's brother. 41 He first findeth his own brother Simon, and saith unto him, We have found the Messias ; which is, being interpreted, the Christ. 42 And he brought him to Jesus. And when Jesus beheld him, he said, Thou art Simon the son of Jóna : thou shalt be called *Cephas* : which is, by interpretation, a stone.

CHRIST'S MIRACLE AT CANA.

JOHN II.—1 And the third day there was a marriage in Cana of Galilee ; and the mother of Jesus was theré. 2 And both Jésus was called, and his disciples, to the marriage. 3 And when they wanted wine, the mother of Jesus saith unto him, They have no wine. 4 Jesus saith unto her, Wóman, what have I to do with thèe ? mine hour is not yet come. 5 His mother saith unto the servants, Whatsoever he saith unto you, *do it*. 6 And there were set there six water-pots of stone, after the manner of the purifying of the Jews, containing two or three firkins apiece. 7 Jesus saith unto them, Fill the water-pots with water. And they filled them up to the brim. 8 And he saith unto them, Draw out now, and bear unto the governor of the feast. And they bare it. 9 When the ruler of the feast had *tasted* the water that was made wine, and knew not whence it was, (but the servants which drew the water knew,) the governor of the feast called the bridegroom, 10 And saith

unto him, Every man at the beginning doth set forth *good wine*; and when men have well drunk, then that which is worse; but *thou* hast kept the good wine until now. 11 This beginning of miracles did Jesus in Cana of Galilee, and manifested forth his glory; and his disciples believed on him.

CHRIST'S CONFERENCE WITH
NICODEMUS.

JOHN III.—1 There was a man of the Pharisees named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews: 2 The same came to Jesus *by night*, and said unto him, *Rábbi*, we know that thou art a teacher come from Gód: for no man can do these miracles that thou doest, except God be with him. 3 Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be *born again*, he cannot see the kingdom of God. 4 Nicodemus saith unto him, How *can* a man be born when he is old? can he enter the second time into his mother's womb, and be born? 5 Jesus answered, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born of wáter, and of the Spírit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God. 6 That which is born of the *flesh*, is flesh; and that which is born of the *Spirit*, is spírit. 7 Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be *born again*. 8 The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the *sound* thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: so is every one that is born of the Spirit. 9 Nicodemus answered and said unto him, How can these things *be*? 10 Jesus answered and said unto him, Art thou a *master* of Israel, and *knowest not* these things? 11 Verily, verily, I say unto thee, *We* speak that we do know, and testify that we have seen; and ye receive not our witness. 12 If I have told you *earthly things*, and ye believe not, how shall ye believe if I tell you of heavenly things? 13 And no man hath ascended up to heaven, but he that came down from heaven, even the Son of man which *is in heaven*.

14 And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son of man be lifted up: 15 That who-

soever believeth in him should not *perish*, but have *eternal life*.

16 For God so loved the world, that he gave his only-begotten Sòn, that whosoever *believeth in him*, should not *perish*, but have *everlasting* life. 17 For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world, but that the world through him might be sàved.

18 He that believeth on him, is *not condemned*: but he that believeth *not*, is condemned alrèady, because he hath not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God. 19 And *this is* the condemnation, that light is come into the world, and men loved dàrkness rather than lìght, because their deeds were *evil*. 20 For every one that *doeth evil* hateth the lìght, neither *cometh* to the light, lest his deeds should be repròved. 21 But he that doeth truth, cometh to the lìght, that his deeds may be made manifest, that they are wrought in God.

CHRIST TALKETH WITH THE WOMAN OF SAMARIA.

JOHN IV.—1 When therefore the Lord knew how the Pharisees had heard that Jesus made and baptized more disciples than John, 2 (Though Jesus himself baptized not, but his disciples,) 3 He left Judea, and departed again into Gàlilee. 4 And he must needs go through *Samaria*. 5 Then cometh he to the city of Samaria, which is called Sychar, near to the parcel of ground that Jacob gave to his son *Joseph*. 6 Now Jacob's *well* was there. Jesus therefore being wearied with his journey, sat thus on the well: and it was about the sixth hour. 7 There cometh a woman of Samaria to draw wàter: Jesus saith unto her, Give me to drìnk. 8 (For his disciples were gone away unto the city to buy meat.) 9 Then saith the woman of Samaria unto him, How is it that thou, being a Jèw, askest drink of mè, which am a woman of Samaria? for the Jews have no dealings with the Samaritans. 10 Jesus answered and said unto her, If thou knewest the gift of God, and *who it is* that saith to thee, Give me to drink; thou wouldest have asked of *him*, and he would have given

thee living water. 11 The woman saith unto him, Sir, thou hast nothing to draw with, and the well is deep : from whence then *hast* thou that living water ? 12 Art thou greater than our father Jacob, which gave us the well, and drank thereof himself, and his children, and his cattle ? 13 Jesus answered and said unto her, Whosoever drinketh of *this* water, shall thirst again : 14 But whosoever drinketh of the water that *I* shall give him, shall never thirst ; but the water that I shall give him, shall be *in* him a well of water springing up into everlasting life. 15 The woman saith unto him, Sir, give me this water, that *I* thirst not, neither come hither to draw. 16 Jesus saith unto her, Go call thy *husband*, and come hither. 17 The woman answered and said, I have no husband. Jesus said unto her, Thou hast well said, I have no husband : 18 For thou *hast* had five husbands, and he whom thou now hast, is not thy *husband* : in that saidst thou truly. 19 The woman saith unto him, Sir, I perceive that thou art a prophet. 20 Our fathers worshipped in this mountain ; and ye say, that in Jerusalem is the place where men ought to worship. 21 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, believe me, the hour cometh, when ye shall neither in this mountain, nor yet at Jerusalem, worship the Father. 22 Ye worship ye know not *what* : *we know* what we worship, for salvation is of the Jews. 23 But the hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in *spirit* and *in truth* : for the Father *seeketh such* to worship him. 24 God is a Spirit : and they that worship him, must worship him in spirit and in truth. 25 The woman saith unto him, I know that *Messias* cometh, which is called Christ ; when *he* is come, he will tell us all things. 26 Jesus saith unto her, *I that speak* unto thee am he.

27 And upon this came his disciples, and marvelled that he talked with the woman : yet no man said, What *seekest* thou ? or, *Why talkest* thou with her ? 28 The woman then left her water-pot, and went her way into the city, and saith to the men, 29 Come, see a man which told me *all things* that ever I did : is not this the Christ ? 30 Then they went out of the city, and came unto him.

JOHN IV.—43 Now, after two days he departed thence, and went into Galilee. 44 For Jesus himself testified that a prophet hath no honour in his own country. 45 Then

when he was come into Galilee, the Galileans *received* him, having seen all the things that he did at Jerusalem at the feast: for they also went unto the feast. 46 So Jesus came again into Cana of Galilee, where he made the water wine. And there was a certain nobleman, whose *son was sick* at Capernaum. 47 When he heard that Jesus was come out of Judea into Galilee, he went unto him, and besought him that he would come down, and heal his son: for he was at the point of death. 48 Then said Jesus unto him, Except ye see signs and wonders, ye will not believe. 49 The nobleman saith unto him, Sir, come down ere my child die. 50 Jesus saith unto him, Go thy way; thy son liveth. And the man believed the word that Jesus had spoken unto him, and he went his way. 51 And as he was now going down, his servants met him, and told him, saying, Thy son liveth. 52 Then inquired he of them the hour when he began to amend. And they said unto him, Yesterday at the seventh hour the fever left him. 53 So the father knew that it was at the same hour, in the which Jesus said unto him, Thy son liveth: and himself believed, and his whole house. 54 This is again the second miracle that Jesus did, when he was come out of Judea into Galilee.

THE IMPOTENT MAN HEALED.

JOHN V.—1 After this there was a feast of the Jews: and Jesus went up to Jerusalem. 2 Now there is at Jerusalem, by the sheep market, a pool, which is called in the Hebrew tongue, Bethesda, having five porches. 3 In these lay a great multitude of impotent folk, of blind, halt, withered, waiting for the moving of the water. 4 For an angel went down at a certain season into the pool, and *troubled* the water: whosoever then first after the troubling of the water stepped in, was made whole of whatsoever disease he had. 5 And a certain man was there, which had an infirmity thirty and eight years. 6 When Jesus saw him lie, and knew that he had been now a long time in that case, he saith unto him, Wilt thou be made whole? 7 The impotent man answered him, Sir, I have no man, when the water is troubled, to put me into the pool: but while I am

coming, another steppeth down before me. 8 Jesus saith unto him, Rise, take up thy bed, and walk. 9 And immediately the man was made whole, and *took up* his bed, and walked: and on the same day was the sabbath.

10 The Jews therefore said unto him that was cured, It is the sabbath-day; it is not lawful for thee to carry thy bed. 11 He answered them, He that made me *whole*, the same said unto me, Take up thy bed, and walk. 12 Then asked they him, What man *is* that which said unto thee, Take up thy bed, and walk? 13 And he that was healed wist not who it was: for Jesus had conveyed himself away, a multitude being in that place. 14 Afterward Jesus findeth him in the temple, and said unto him, Behold, thou art made whole: *sin no more*, lest a *worse* thing come unto thee. 15 The man departed, and told the Jews that it was Jèsus which had made him whole.

CHRIST FEEDETH FIVE THOUSAND.

JOHN VI.—5 When Jesus then lifted up his eyes, and saw a great company come unto him, he saith unto Philip, Whence shall we buy bread that these may eat? 6 (And this he said to prove him: for he himself knew what he would do.) 7 Philip answered him, Two hundred pennyworth of bread is not sufficient for them, that every one of them may take a *little*. 8 One of his disciples, Andrew, Simon Peter's brother, saith unto him, 9 There is a lad here, which hath five barley-loaves, and two small fishes: but what are *they* among so many? 10 And Jesus said, Make the men sit down. (Now there was much grass in the place.) So the men *sat down*, in number about five thousand. 11 And Jesus took the loaves; and when he had given thanks, he distributed to the disciples, and the disciples to them that were set down; and likewise of the fishes, as much as they would. 12 When they were filled, he said unto his disciples, Gather up the fragments that remain, that nothing be lost. 13 Therefore they gathered them together, and filled *twelve baskets* with the fragments of the five barley-loaves, which remained over and above unto them that had eaten.

CHRIST TEACHETH IN THE TEMPLE.

JOHN VII.—1 After these things Jesus walked in *Galilee* : for he would not walk in Jewry, because the Jews sought to *kill* him. 2 Now the Jews' feast of tabernacles was at hand. 3 His brethren therefore said unto him, *Dèpart* hence, and go into Judèa, that thy disciples also may see the works that thou doest. 4 For there is no man that doeth any thing in secret, and he himself seeketh to be known openly. If thou do these things, shew thyself to the world. 5 (For neither did his brethren believe in him.) 6 Then Jesus said unto them, My time is not yet come : but your time is always ready. 7 The world cannot hate *you* : but *me* it hàteth, because I testify of it, that the works thereof are *evil*. 8 Go *ye* up unto this feast : I *go not up yet* unto this feast ; for my time is not yet full come. 9 When he had said these words unto them, he abode still in Galilee.

10 But when his *brethren* were gone up, then went *he* also up unto the feast, not openly but as it were in *sècret*. 11 Then the Jews sought him at the feast, and said, Where is he ? 12 And there was much murmuring among the people concerning him : for some said, He is a *good man* : others said, Này ; but he deceiveth the *pèople*. 13 Howbeit, no man spake openly of him, for fear of the Jews.

14 Now, about the midst of the feast, Jesus went up into the temple and taught. 15 And the Jews marvelled, saying, How knoweth this man *lètters*, having never leàrned ? 16 Jesus answered them, and said, My doctrine is not *mine*, but his that *sent me*. 17 If any man will do his will, he shall know of the *dòctrine*, whether it be of Gód, or whether I speak of myself. 18 He that speaketh of *himself*, seeketh his *own glory* : but he that seeketh his glory that *sent him*, the same is true, and no unrighteousness is in him. 19 Did not Moses give you the *lâw*, and yet none of you *keèpeth* the law ? Why go ye about to kill *mè* ? 20 The people answered and said, Thou hast a *dèvil* : *who* goeth about to kill thee ? 21 Jesus answered and said unto them, I have done one work, and ye all marvel. 22 Moses therefore gave unto you *circumcision*, (not because it is of Moses, but of the fathers ;) and ye on

the sabbath-day circumcise a man. 23 If a man on the sabbath-day receive *circumcision*, that the law of Moses should not be broken; are ye angry at *me*, because I have made a man every whit *whole* on the sabbath-day? 24 Judge not according to the appearance, but judge *righteous* judgment. 25 Then said some of them of Jerusalem, Is not this he whom they seek to kill? 26 But lo, he speaketh boldly, and they say nothing unto him. Do the rulers *know indeed* that this is the very *Christ*? 27 Howbeit, we know this man, whence he is: but when *Christ* cometh, no man knoweth whence he is. 28 Then cried Jesus in the temple, as he taught, saying, Ye both know me, and ye know whence I am: and I am not come of myself, but he that *sent* me is true, whom *ye know not*. 29 But I know him; for I am from him, and he hath sent me. 30 Then they sought to take him: but no man laid hands on him, because his hour was not yet come. 31 And many of the people believed on him, and said, When *Christ* cometh, will he do more miracles than these which this man hath done?

32 The Pharisees heard that the people murmured such things concerning him: and the Pharisees and the chief priests sent officers to take him. 33 Then said Jesus unto them, Yet a little while am I with you, and then I go unto him that sent me. 34 Ye shall seek me, and shall not find me: and where I am, thither ye cannot come. 35 Then said the Jews among themselves, Whither will he go, that we shall not find him? will he go unto the dispersed among the *Gentiles*, and teach the *Gentiles*? 36 What manner of saying is this that he said, Ye shall *seek* me, and shall not find me: and where I am, thither ye cannot come? 37 In the last day, that great day of the feast, Jesus stood and cried, saying, If any man *thirst*, let him come unto me, and drink. 38 He that believeth on *me*, as the scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water. 39 (But this spake he of the Spirit, which they that believe on him should receive, for the Holy Ghost was not yet given, because that Jesus was not yet glorified.)

40 Many of the people therefore, when they heard this saying, said, Of a truth this is the *Prophet*. 41 Others said, This is the *Christ*. But some said, Shall *Christ* come out of *Gálilee*? 42 Hath not the scripture said, That

Christ cometh of the seed of Dávid, and out of the town of Béthlehem, where David was? 43 So there was a division among the people because of him. 44 And some of them would have taken him; but no man laid hands on him.

45 Then came the officers to the chief priests and Pharisees; and they said unto them, Why have ye not brought him? 46 The officers answered, Never *man* spake like *this man*. 47 Then answered them the Pharisees, Are ye also deceived? 48 Have any of the *rulers*, or of the *Pharisees* believed on him? 49 But this people who knoweth not the law are cursed. 50 Nicodemus saith unto them, (he that came to Jesus by night, being one of them,) 51 Doth our law judge any man before it hear him, and know what he doeth? 52 They answered and said unto him, Art *thou* also of Galilée? Search, and look: for out of *Galilee* ariseth no prophet. 53 And every man went unto his own house.

A BLIND MAN RESTORED TO SIGHT.

JOHN IX.—1 And as Jesus passed by, he saw a man which was blind from his birth. 2 And his disciples asked him, saying, Master, who did *sìn*, this *mán*, or his *pà*-*rents*, that he was born blind? 3 Jesus answered, Neither hath this man sinned, nor his *pà*-*rents*: but that the works of God should be made manifest in him. 4 I must work the works of him that sent me, while it is *dày*: the *night* cometh, when no man *can* work. 5 As long as I am *in* the world, I am the light of the world. 6 When he had thus spoken, he spat on the ground, and made clay of the spittle, and he anointed the eyes of the blind man with the clay, 7 And said unto him, Go, wash in the pool of Si-lòam, (which is by interpretation, Sent.) He went his way therefore, and washed, and *came seeing*.

8 The neighbours therefore, and they which before had seen him that he was blind, said, is not this he that *sát* and *béggèd*? 9 Some said, This *is* he: others said, He is like him: but he said, *I am he*. 10 Therefore said they unto him, How were thine *eyès* opened? 11 He answered and said, A man that is called Jèsus, made clay, and anointed

mine eyes, and said unto me, Go to the pool of Silòam, and wash: and I went and washed, and I received sight. 12 Then said they unto him, Where is he? He said, I know not.

13 They brought to the *Pharisees* him that aforetime was blind. 14 And it was the sabbath-day when Jesus made the clay, and opened his eyes. 15 Then again the Pharisees also asked him how he had received his sight. He said unto them, he put *clay* upon mine eyes, and I *washed*, and do *see*. 16 Therefore said some of the Pharisees, This man is not of God, because he keepeth not the sabbath-day. Others said, How can a man that is a *SINNER* do such *miracles*? And there was a division among them. 17 They say unto the blind man again, What sayest *thou* of him, that he hath opened thine eyes? He said, He is a *prophet*. 18 But the Jews did not believe concerning him, that he had *been* blind, and received his sight, until they called the *parents* of him that had received his sight. 19 And they asked *them*, saying, Is this your *són*, who ye say was born *blind*? How then doth he now *sèe*? 20 His parents answered them and said, We know that this is our *són*, and that he was born *blind*: 21 But by what means he now *sèeth*, we know *nòt*; or who hath opened his eyes, we know *not*: he is of age; ask him: he shall speak for *himself*. 22 These words spake his parents, because they feared the *Jews*: for the Jews had agreed already, that if any man did confess that he was Christ, he should be put out of the *synagogue*. 23 Therefore said his parents, He is of age; ask him. 24 Then again called they the man that was blind, and said unto him, Give *God* the praise: we know that *this man* is a *sinner*. 24 He answered and said, Whether he be a *sinner* or *nó*, I know *nòt*: *one thing* I know, that, whereas I was *blind*, now I *see*. 26 Then said they to him again, What did he to thee? *hòw* opened he thine eyes? 27 He answered them, I have told you *already*, and ye did not *hear*: wherefore would ye hear it again? will ye also be his *discíples*? 28 Then they reviled him, and said, *Thou art his disciple*: but we are *Moses'* *discíples*. 29 We know that God spake unto *Moses*; as for this fellow, we know *not* *not* from whence he is. 30 The man answered and said unto them, Why, herein is a marvellous thing, that ye know *not* from whence he is, and

yet he *hath opened* mine eyes. 31 Now we know that God heareth not sinners: but if any man be a worshipper of God, and doth his will, *him* he heareth. 32 Since the world began was it not heard that any man opened the eyes of one that was *born blind*. 33 If this man were not of *God*, he could do nothing. 34 They answered and said unto him, Thou wast altogether born in sins, and dost thou teach us? And they cast him out. 35 Jesus heard that they had cast him out: and when he had found him, he said unto him, Dost thou believe on the son of *Gód*? 36 He answered and said, Who *is* he, Lord, that I *might* believe on him? 37 And Jesus said unto him, Thou hast both seen him, and it is he that talketh with thee. 38 And he said, Lord, I believe. And he worshipped him.

CHRIST THE GOOD SHEPHERD.

JOHN X.—1 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that entereth not by the *door* into the sheepfold, but climbeth up some other way, the same is a thief and a robber. 2 But he that entereth in by the *door*, is the shepherd of the sheep. 3 To him the porter openeth; and the sheep hear his voice: and he calleth his own sheep by name, and leadeth them *out*. 4 And when he putteth forth his own sheep, he goeth before them, and the sheep follow him: for they *know his voice*. 5 And a stranger will they *not* follow, but will flee from him: for they know not the voice of strangers. 6 This parable spake Jesus unto them: but they understood not what things they were which he spake unto them. 7 Then said Jesus unto them again, Verily, verily, I say unto you, *I* am the *door* of the *sheep*. 8 All that ever came before me are thieves and robbers: but the sheep did not hear them. 9 I am the *dòor*: by *me* if any man enter in, he shall be saved, and shall go in and out, and find pasture. 10 The thief cometh not, but for to steal, and to kill, and to destroy: *I am come* that they might have *life*, and that they might have it more abundantly. 11 I am the *good shepherd*: the good shepherd giveth his life for the sheep. 12 But he that is a hireling, and not the *shepherd*, whose own the sheep are *not*, seeth the wolf

coming, and leaveth the sheep, and fèeth; and the wolf catcheth them, and scattereth the sheep. 13 The hireling fèeth, because he *is* a hireling, and careth not for the sheep. 14 *I* am the good shèpherd, and know my sheep, and am known of mine. 15 As the Fàther knoweth *me*, even so know I the Fàther: and I lay down my life for the sheep. 16 And *other* sheep I have, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall hear my voice: and there shall be one *fold*, and one shepherd. 17 Therefore doth my Fàther love me, because I lay down my *life*, that *I might take* it again. 18 No man taketh it from me, but I lay it down of myself. I have *power* to lay it down, and I have power to take it again. This commandment have I received of my Fàther.

LAZARUS RAISED FROM DEATH.

JOHN XI.—1 Now a certain man was sick, named Lazarus, of Bethany, the town of Mary and her sister Martha. 2 (It was that Mary which anointed the Lord with ointment, and wiped his feet with her hair, whose brother Lazarus was sick.) 3 Therefore his sisters sent unto him, saying, Lòrd, behold, he whom thou *lovest* is sick. 4 When Jesus heard that, he said, This sickness is not unto death, but for the glory of Gòd, that the son of God might be glorified thereby. 5 Now Jesus loved Martha, and her sister, and Lazarus. 6 When he had heard therefore that he was *sick*, he abode two days still in the same place where he was. 7 Then after that saith he to his disciples, Let us go into *Judea* again. 8 His disciples say unto him, Máster, the Jews of late sought to stòne thee; and goest thou *thith-er* again? 9 Jesus answered, Are there not twelve hours in the *dáy*? If any man walk in the *day*, he stumbleth not, because he seeth the light of this world. 10 But if a man walk in the night, he stumbleth, because there is no light in him. 11 These things said he: and after that he saith unto them, Our friend *Lazarus* slèepeth; but I go that I may awake him *out* of sleep. 12 Then said his disciples, Lord, if he slèep, he shall do well. 13 Howbeit Jesus spake of his *death*: but they thought that he had spoken

of taking of rest in sleep. 14 Then said Jesus unto them plainly, *Lazarus is dead*, 15 And I am glad for your sakes that I was not there, to the intent ye may believe ; nevertheless, let us go unto him. 16 Then said Thomas, which is called Didymus, unto his fellow-disciples, Let us also go, that we may *die with him*. 17 Then when Jesus came, he found that he had lain in the grave four days already. 18 (Now Bethany was nigh unto Jerusalem, about fifteen furlongs off :) 19 And many of the Jews came to Martha and Mary, to comfort them concerning their brother. 20 Then Martha, as soon as she heard that *Jesus was coming*, went and met him : but Mary sat still in the house. 21 Then said Martha unto Jesus, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died. 22 But I know that even *now*, whatsoever thou wilt ask of God, God will give it thee. 23 Jesus saith unto her, Thy brother shall rise again. 24 Martha saith unto him, I *know* that he shall rise again in the resurrection at the last day. 25 Jesus said unto her, I am the resurrection, and the life : he that believeth in me, though he were *dead*, yet shall he *live* ; 26 And whosoever *liveth*, and believeth in *me*, shall never die. *Believest* thou this ? 27 She saith unto him, Yea, Lord : I believe that thou art the *Christ*, the Son of *God*, which should come into the world. 28 And when she had so said, she went her way, and called Mary her sister secretly, saying, The Master is come, and calleth for *thee*. 29 As soon as she heard that, she arose quickly, and came unto him. 30 Now Jesus was not yet come into the town, but was in that place where Martha met him. 31 The Jews then which were with her in the house, and comforted her, when they saw Mary that she rose up *hastily*, and went out, followed her, saying, She goeth unto the *grave* to weep *there*. 32 Then when Mary was come where Jesus was, and saw him, she fell down at his feet, saying unto him, Lord, if thou hadst *been here*, my brother had not died. 33 When Jesus therefore saw her weeping, and the Jews also weeping which came with her, he groaned in the spirit, and was troubled. 34 And said, Where have ye laid him ? They say unto him, Lord, come and *see*. 35 *Jesus wept*. 36 Then said the Jews, Behold how he loved him ! 37 And some of them said, Could not this man, which opened the eyes of the blind, have caused that even *this man* should not have *died* ? 38 Jesus there-

fore again groaning in himself, cometh to the grave. It was a cave, and a stone lay upon it. 39 Jesus said, Take ye away the stòne. Martha, the sister of him that was dead, saith unto him, Lord, by this time he stinkèth : for he hath been dead *four days*. 40 Jesus saith unto her, Said I not unto thee, that if thou wouldest *believe*, thou shouldest see the glory of Gód ? 41 Then they *took* away the stone from the place where the dead was laid. And Jesus lifted up his eyes, and said, Fàther, I thànk thee that thou hast heard me : 42 And I knew that thou hearest me àlways : but because of the people which stand by, I said it, that *they may believe* that thou hast sènt me. 43 And when he thus had spoken, he cried with a loud voice, Lāzārus, còme fòrth. 44 And he that was dead *came* forth, bound hand and foot with gràve-clothes : and his face was bound about with a napkin. Jesus saith unto them, Loòse him, and let him gò. 45 Then many of the Jews which came to Mary, and had seen the things which Jesus did, *believed* on him. 46 But *some* of them went their ways to the Phàrisees, and told *them* what things Jesus had done.

47 Then gathered the chief priests and the Pharisees a council, and said, What dò we ? for this man doeth many *miracles*. 48 If we let him thus *alone*, all men will believe on him : and the Romans shall come, and take away both our plàce and nàtion. 49 And one of them, named Caia-phas, being the high priest that same year, said unto them, Ye know nothing at àll, 50 Nor consider that it is expedient for us, that *one man* should die for the *people*, and that the whole nation perish not. 51 And this spake he not of himself : but being high priest that year, he prophesied that Jesus should die for that nation ; 52 And not for *that nation* only, but that also he should gather together in one the children of God that were scattered abroad. 53 Then from that day forth they took counsel together for to put him to death.

MARY ANOINTETH CHRIST'S FEET.

JOHN XII.—1 Then Jesus, six days before the passover, came to Bethany, where Lazarus was which had been dead, whom he raised from the dead. 2 There they made him a *supper*; and Martha served: but Lazarus was one of them that sat at the *table* with him. 3 Then took Mary a pound of ointment of spikenard, very costly, and anointed the feet of Jesus, and wiped his feet with her hair: and the house was filled with the odour of the ointment. 4 Then saith one of his disciples, Judas Iscariot, Simon's son, which should betray him, 5 Why was not this ointment sold for three hundred pence, and given to the poor? 6 This he said, not that he *cared* for the poor; but because he was a *thief*, and had the *bag*, and bare what was put therein. 7 Then said Jesus, Let her alone: against the day of my *burying* hath she kept this. 8 For the *poor* always ye have with you; but *me* ye have *not always*. 9 Much people of the Jews therefore knew that he was there: and they came, not for *Jesus'* sake only, but that they might see Lazarus also, whom he had raised from the dead.

10 But the chief priests consulted that they might put *Lazarus also* to death; 11 Because that *by reason of him* many of the Jews went away, and believed on Jesus.

JOHN XII.—20 And there were certain Greeks among them, that came up to worship at the feast. 21 The same came therefore to Philip, which was of Bethsaida of Galilee, and desired him, saying, Sir, we would see Jèsus. 22 Philip cometh and telleth Andrew: and again, Andrew and Philip tell Jesus.

23 And Jesus answered them, saying, The hour is come, that the Son of man should be glòrified. 24 Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except a corn of wheat fall into the ground and *die*, it abideth alone: but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit. 25 He that *loveth* his life shall *lose* it; and he that *hateth* his life in this world, shall *keep* it unto life eternal. 26 If any man serve me, let him follow me; and where *I am*, there shall also *my servant be*: if any man serve me, him will my Father honour. 27 Now is my soul troubled; and what shall I say? Fàther, *save* me from this *hour*: but for this cause came I *unto* this hour.

28 Fáther, glōrify thȳ nàme. Then came there a voice from heaven, saying, I *have* both glōrified it, and will glorify it again. 29 The people therefore that stood by, and heard it, said that it thūndered. Others said, An àngel spake to him. 30 Jesus answered and said, This voice came not because of me, but for *your* sakes. 31 Now is the judgment of this world : now shall the prince of this world be cast out. 32 And I, if I be lifted up from the earth, will draw all men unto me. 33 (This he said, signifying what death he should die.) 34 The people answered him, We have heard out of the law that Christ abideth for èver : and how sayest thou, The Son of man must be lifted up ? - Who is this Son of man ? 35 Then Jesus said unto them, Yet a little while is the light *with* you. Walk while ye *have* the light, lest dārkness come upon you : for he that walketh in *darkness* knoweth not whither he gòeth.

JESUS' WARNETH PETER OF HIS DENIAL.

JOHN XIII.—31 Therefore, when he was gone out, Jesus said, Now is the *Son of man* glorified, and *God* is glorified in *him*. 32 If God be glorified in *him*, God shall also glōrify him in *himself*, and shall *straightway* glorify him. 33 Little children, yet a little while I am with you. Ye shall seek me ; and, as I said unto the *Jews*, Whither I go, ye cannot come, so now I say to *you*. 34 A new commandment I give unto you, That *ye love one another* ; as *I* have loved *you*, that *ye* also love one *another*. 35 By this shall all men know that ye are my disciples, if ye have love one to another.

36 Simon Peter said unto him, Lord, whither gòest thou ? Jesus answered him, Whither I go, thou canst not follow me *now* ; but thou *shalt follow* me àfterward. 37 Peter said unto him, Lórd, why cannot I follow thee nòw ? I will lay down my *life* for thy sake. 38 Jesus answered him, Wilt thou lay down thy life for my sàke ? Verily, verily, I say unto thee, The *cock* shall not crow, till thou hast denied me thrice.

CHRIST PRAYETH FOR HIS APOSTLES.

JOHN XVII.—1 These words spake Jesus, and lifted up his eyes to heaven, and said, Fàther, the hour is còme; glorify thy Son, that thy Son also may glorify *thee*: 2 As thou hast given him power over all flesh, that he should give eternal life to as many as thou hast given him. 3 And *this* is life eternal, that they might know *thee*, the only true *God*, and *Jesus Christ* whom thou hast sènt. 4 I have glorified thee on the *earth*: I have finished the work which thou gavest me to do. 5 And now, ÒFàthēr, glorify *thou* me with thine own sèlf, with the glory which I had with thee before the world was. 6 I have manifested thy name unto the men which thou gavest me out of the world: *thine* they *were*, and thou gavest them *mè*; and they have kept thy word. 7 Now they have known that all things whatsoever thou hast given me are of *thee*: 8 For I have given unto them the words which thou gavest me; and they have *received* them, and have known surely that I came out from thee, and they have believed that thou didst sènd me. 9 I pray for thè: I pray not for the *world*, but for them which thou hast *given me*; for they are thine. 10 And all *mine* are *thine*, and *thine* are *mine*; and I am glorified in them. 11 And now I am no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to thee. Hōly Fàther, keep through thine own name those whom thou hast given me, that they may be *one*, as *we are*. 12 While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy name: those that thou gavest me I have kept, and none of them is *lost*, but the son of perdition; that the scripture might be fulfilled. 13 And now come I to *thee*, and these things I speak in the world, that they might have my joy fulfilled in themselves. 14 I have given them thy word; and the world hath hàted them, because they are not *of* the world, even as *I* am not of the *world*. 15 I pray not that thou shouldest take them *out* of the world, but that thou shouldest keep them from the èvil. 16 *They* are not of the world, even as *I* am not of the world. 17 Sànctify them through thy *truth*: thy *word* is *truth*. 18 As thou hast sent *me* into the world, even so have I also sent *them* into the world. 19 And for *their* sakes I sanctify myself, that they also might

be sanctified through the truth. 20 Neither pray I for these *alone*; but for them also which *shall* believe on me through their word: 21 That they all may be one; as thou, Father, art in mé, and I in thée, that they also may be one in ùs: that the world may believe that *thou hast sent* me. 22 And the glory which thou gavest *me*, I have given thèem; that they may be one, even as *we are one*; 23 I in them, and thou in me, that they be made perfect in one; and that the world may know that thou hast sent me, and hast loved them as thou hast loved me. 24 Fāth-ēr, I will that they also whom thou hast given me be *with* me where *I am*; that they may behold my glory which thou hast given me: for thou lovedst me before the foundation of the world. 25 O rīghtēōūs Fāthēr, the *world* hath not knòwn thee: but *I* have known thee, and *these* have known that *thou hast sent* me. 26 And I *have* declared unto them thy name, and will declare it: that the love wherewith thou hast *loved me*, may be in *them*, and *I* in *them*.

CHRIST'S RESURRECTION.

JOHN XX.—1 The first day of the week cometh Mary Magdalene early, when it was yet dark, unto the sepulchre, and seeth the stone taken away from the sepulchre. 2 Then she runneth, and cometh to Simon Pèter, and to the other disciple whom Jesus loved, and saith unto them, They have taken away the Lord out of the sèpulchre, and we know not where they have *laid* him. 3 Peter therefore went forth, and that other disciple, and came to the sepulchre. 4 So they ran both together: and the other disciple did outrun Peter, and came first to the sepulchre. 5 And he stooping down, *and looking in*, saw the linen clothes lying: yet went he not in. 6 Then cometh Simon Peter following him, and *went into the sepulchre*, and seeth the linen clothes lie; 7 And the napkin that was about his head, not lying with the linen clothes, but wrapped together in a place by itself. 8 Then went in also that òther disciple which came first to the sepulchre, and he saw, and believed. 9 For as yet they knew not the scripture, that he

must rise again from the dead. 10 Then the disciples went away again unto their own home.

11 But *Mary* stood without at the sepulchre weeping: and as she wept she stooped down and looked into the sepulchre, 12 And seeth two àngels in white, sitting, the one at the héad, and the other at the fêet, where the body of Jesus had lain. 13 And they say unto her, Wóman, why wèepest thou? She saith unto them, Because they have taken away my Lòrd, and I know not where they have *laid* him. 14 And when she had thus said, she turned herself back, and saw Jèsus standing, and knew not that it *was* Jesus. 15 Jesus saith unto her, Wóman, why weèpest thou? whom sèekest thou? She, supposing him to be the gardener, saith unto him, Sír, if *thou* have borne him hence, tell me where thou hast *laid* him, and I will take him awày. 16 Jesus saith unto her, Māry. She turned herself, and saith unto him, Rabbòni, which is to say, Māster. 17 Jesus saith unto her, *Touch me not*: for I am not yet ascended to my Father: but go to my *brethren*, and say unto them, I ascend unto *my Father* and *your Father*, and to *my God* and *your God*. 18 Mary Magdalene came and told the disciples that she had *seen the Lord*, and that he had *spoken* these things unto her.

19 Then the same day at evening, being the first day of the week, when the doors were shut where the disciples were assembled for fear of the Jews, came Jesus and stood in the mìdst, and saith unto them, *Peace* be unto you. 20 And when he had so said, he shewed unto them his *hands* and his *side*. Then were the disciples *glad* when they saw the Lord. 21 Then said Jesus to them again, *Peace* be unto you: as my Father hath sent *me*, even so *send I you*. 22 And when he had said this, he breathed on them, and saith unto them, Receive ye the Holy Ghòst. 23 Whose soever sins *ye remit*, they are remitted unto them; and whose soever sins *ye retain*, they are retàined.

24 But Thomas, one of the twelve, salled Didymus, was not with them when Jesus came. 25 The other disciples therefore said unto him, We have seen the Lòrd. But he said unto them, Except I shall see in his *hands* the print of the *nails*, and put my *finger* into the print of the nails, and thrust my *hand* into his *side*, *I will not believe*.

26 And after eight days again his disciples were within,

and Thomas with them : then came Jesus, the doors being shut, and stood in the midst, and said, *Peace* be unto you. 27 Then saith he to Thomas, Reach hither thy finger, and behold my *hands* ; and reach hither thy hand, and thrust it into my *side* ; and be not *faithless*, but believing. 28 And Thomas answered and said unto him, My Lōrd and my Gōd. 29 Jesus saith unto him, Thómas, because thou hast *seen* me, thou hast believed : blessed are they that have *not seen*, and yet have *believed*.

30 And many òther signs truly did Jesus in the presence of his disciples, which are not written in this book. 31 But *these* are written, that ye might believe that Jesus is *the Christ*, the Son of Gōd ; and that *believing* ye might have *life* through his nàme.

CHRIST'S CHARGE TO PETER.

JOHN XXI.—1 After these things Jesus shewed himself again to the disciples at the sea of Tibèrias : and on this wise shewed he himself. 2 There were together Simon Peter, and Thomas called Didymus, and Nathanael of Cana in Galilee, and the sons of Zebedee, and two other of his disciples. 3 Simon Peter saith unto them, I go a fìshing. They say unto him, We also go *with* thee. They went forth, and entered into a ship immediately ; and that night they caught nothing. 4 But when the morning was now come, Jesus stood on the shore ; but the disciples knew not that it *was* Jesus. 5 Then Jesus saith unto them, Chìldren, have ye any méat ? They answered him, Nò. 6 And he said unto them, Cast the net on the right side of the ship, and ye shall fìnd. They cast therefore, and now they were *not able to draw it* for the multitude of fìshes. 7 Therefore that disciple whom Jesus loved saith unto Peter, It is the Lōrd. Now when Simon Peter heard that it was the *Lord*, he girt his fisher's coat unto him, (for he was naked) and did cast himself into the sea. 8 And the other disciples came in a little ship (for they were not far from land, but as it were two hundred cubits) dragging the net with fishes. 9 As soon then as they were come to land, they saw a fire of coals there, and fish laid thereon,

and bread. 10 Jesus saith unto them, Bring of the fish which ye have now caught. 11 Simon Peter went up, and drew the net to land full of great fishes, a hundred and fifty and three: and for all there were so many, yet was not the net broken. 12 Jesus saith unto them, Come and dine. And none of the disciples durst ask him, Who *art thou?* knowing that it was the Lòrd. 13 Jesus then cometh, and taketh bread, and giveth them, and fish likewise. 14 This is now the third time that Jesus shewed himself to his disciples, after that he was risen from the dead.

15 So when they had dined, Jesus saith to Simon Peter, Símon son of Jonás, lovest thou *me* more than *these*? He saith unto him, Yèa, Lord: thou *knowest* that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my lùmbs. 16 He saith to him again the second time, Símon son of Jónas, *lovest* thou me? He saith unto him, Yèa, Lord: thou *knòwest* that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my shèep. 17 He saith unto him the third time, Símon son of Jonás, lovest *thou* me? Peter was *grieved* because he said unto him the *third* time, Lovest thou me? And he said unto him, Lórd, thou knowest *all things*; thou *knowest* that *I love thee*. Jesus saith unto him, Feed my shèep. 18 Verily, verily, I say unto thee, When thou wast young, thou girdedst *thyself*, and walkedst whither thou *wouldest*: but when thou shalt be old, thou shalt stretch forth thy hands, and *another* shall *gird* thee, and carry thee whither thou *wouldest* not. 19 This spake he, signifying by what *death* he should glorify Gòd. And when he had spoken this, he saith unto him, Follow mè. 20 Then Peter, turning about, seeth the disciple whom Jesus loved, following; (which also leaned on his breast at supper, and said, Lord, which is he that betrayeth thee?) 21 Peter seeing him, saith to Jesus, Lord, and what shall this man do? 22 Jesus saith unto him, If I will that *he tarry till I come*, what is that to thèe? *Fòl-lòw thòu mè*. 23 Then went this saying abroad among the brethren, that that disciple should not die: yet Jesus said not unto him, He shall not die; but, *if I will* that he tarry till I come, what is that to thèe?

CHRIST INSTRUCTETH HIS APOSTLES.

ACTS I.—15 And in those days Peter stood up in the midst of the disciples, and said, (the number of the names together were about a hundred and twenty,) 16 Men and brethren, this scripture must needs have been fulfilled, which the Holy Ghost by mouth of David spake before concerning Judas, which was guide to them that took Jesus. 17 For he was numbered with *us*, and had obtained part of this ministry. 18 Now this man purchased a field with the reward of iniquity; and falling headlong, he burst asunder in the midst, and all his bowels gushed out. 19 And it was known unto all the dwellers at Jerùsalem; insomuch as that field is called in their proper tongue, Aceldama, that is to say, The field of blood. 20 For it is written in the book of Psalms, Let his habitation be *desolate*, and let no man dwell therein: and, His bishoprick let *another take*. 21 Wherefore of these men which have companied with us, all the time that the Lord Jesus went in and out among us, 22 Beginning from the baptism of John, unto that same day that he was taken up from us, must one be ordained to be a witness with us of his resurrection. 23 And they appointed *two*, Joseph called *Barsabas*, who was surnamed *Justus*, and *Matthias*. 24 And they prayed, and said, Thōu, Lōrd, which knowest the hearts of *all men*, shew whether of these two thou hast chōsen, 25 That he may take part of this ministry and apostleship, from which Judas by transgression fell, that he might go to his own place. 26 And they gave forth their lots; and the lot fell upon Matthias; and he was numbered with the eleven apostles.

THE DESCENT OF THE HOLY GHOST.

ACTS II.—1 And when the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place. 2 And suddenly there came a sound from heaven, as of a rushing mighty wind, and it filled all the *house* where they were sitting. 3 And there appeared unto them *cloven tongues* like as of fire, and it sat upon *each* of them. 4 And they were

all filled with the Holy Ghòst, and began to speak with *other tongues*, as the Spirit gave them utterance. 5 And there were dwelling at Jerusalem Jews, devout men, out of every nation under heaven. 6 Now when this was noised *abroad*, the multitude came together, and were *confounded*, because that every man heard them speak in his *own* language. 7 And they were all amàzed, and marvelled, saying one to another, Behold, are not all these which speak, Galiléans? 8 And how hear we every man in our own tòngue, wherein we were bòrn? 9 Párthians, and Médes, and Elámites, and the dwellers in Mesopotámia, and in Judea, and Cappadócia, in Pontus, and Asía. 10 Phrygía, and Pámphylia, in Egýpt, and in the parts of Líbya about Cyrene, and strangers of Róme, Jéws and próselytes, 11 Crétes and Arábians, we do hear them speak in *our tongues* the wonderful works of Gòd. 15 And they were all amàzed, and were in dòubt, saying one to another, What *meaneth* this? 13 Others mocking, said, These men are full of *new wine*.

14 But *Peter*, standing up with the eleven, lifted up his voice, and said unto them, Ye men of *Judea*, and all ye that *dwèll* at Jerusalem, be this knòwn unto you, and hearken to my wòrds: 15 For these are not drùnken, as ye suppose, seeing it is but the third hour of the day. 16 But this is that which was spoken by the prophet Jòel, 17 And it shall come to pass in the last days, saith God, I will pour out of my Spirit upon *all flesh*: and your sons and your daughters shall pròphesy, and your young men shall see visions, and your old men shall dream drèams: 18 And on my *servants*, and on my *hand-maidens*, I will pour out in those days of my Spirit; and they shall pròphesy: 19 And I will shew *wonders* in heaven abòve, and signs in the earth beneath: *blood* and *fire*, and vapour of smòke. 20 The *sun* shall be turned into darkness, and the moon into *blood*, before that great and notable day of the Lord come. 21 And it shall come to pass, that whosoever shall *call* on the name of the *Lord*, shall be sàved. 22 Ye men of Israel, hear these words; *Jesus of Nazareth*, a man approved of God among you by míracles, and wònders, and sígns, which God did by him in the midst of you, as ye yourselves also know: 23 *Him*, being delivered by the determinate council and foreknowledge of God, ye have *taken*, and by wicked hands hàve crucified and slàin: 24 Whom God hath raised up,

having loosed the pains of death : because it was not possible that he should be holden of it. 25 For David speaketh concerning him, I foresaw the Lord always before my face : for he is on my right hand, that I should not be moved ; 26 Therefore did my heart rejoice, and my tongue was glad ; moreover also, my *flesh* shall rest in *hope* : 27 Because thou wilt not leave my soul in *hell*, neither wilt thou suffer thy Holy One to see corruption. 28 Thou hast made known to me the ways of *life* ; thou shalt make me *full of joy* with thy countenance. 29 Men and brethren, let me *freely speak* unto you of the patriarch David, that he is both dead and buried, and his sepulchre is with us unto this day. 30 Therefore being a *prophet*, and knowing that God had sworn with an oath to him, that of the fruit of his loins, according to the flesh, he would raise up Christ to sit on his throne ; 31 He seeing this before, spake of the resurrection of *Christ*, that his soul was not left in *hell*, neither his flesh did see corruption. 32 This Jesus hath God raised up, whereof we all are witnesses. 33 Therefore being by the right hand of God exalted, and having received of the Father the promise of the Holy Ghost, he hath *shed forth this*, which ye now see and hear. 34 For David is not ascended into the heavens, but he saith himself, The Lord said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, 35 Until I make thy foes thy footstool. 36 Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly, that God hath made that *same Jesus* whom ye have *crucified*, both Lord and Christ.

37 Now when they heard this, they were *pricked* in their *heart*, and said unto Peter and to the rest of the apostles, Men and brethren, *what shall we do* ? 38 Then Peter said unto them, Repent and be baptized, every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ, for the remission of sins, and *ye shall receive* the gift of the *Holy Ghost*. 39 For the promise is unto *you*, and to *your children*, and to all that are *afar off*, even as many as the Lord our God shall call. 40 And with many other words did he testify and exhort, saying, Save yourselves from this untoward generation.

41 Then they that gladly received his word, were baptized : and the same day there were added unto them about three thousand souls. 42 And they continued steadfastly in the apostles' doctrine and fellowship, and in breaking of bread, and in prayers.

A LAME MAN HEALED.

ACTS III.—1 Now Peter and John went up together into the temple, at the hour of prayer, being the ninth hour. 2 And a certain man lame from his mother's womb was carried, whom they laid daily at the gate of the temple which is called Beautiful, to ask *alms* of them that entered into the temple; 3 Who, seeing *Peter* and *John* about to go into the temple, asked an *alms*. 4 And Peter fastening his eyes upon him with John, said, Look on us. 5 And he gave heed unto them, expecting to *receive* something of them. 6 Then Peter said, *Silver and gold* have I none; but such as I *have* give I thee: In the name of *Jésus Christ* of *Nāzaréth*, rise up and walk. 7 And he took him by the right hand, and lifted him up: and immediately his feet and ankle-bones received strength. 8 And he, leaping up, stood and walked, and entered with them into the temple, *walking*, and *leaping*, and praising God. 9 And all the people *saw* him walking and praising God: 10 And they knew that it was he that sat for alms at the Beautiful gate of the temple: and they were all filled with wonder and amazement at that which happened unto him. 11 And as the lame man which was healed *held* Peter and John, all the people ran together unto them in the porch that is called Solomon's, greatly wondering.

12 And when Peter saw it, he answered unto the people, Ye men of *Isráel*, why marvel ye at this? or why look ye so on us, as though by *our own power* or holiness we had made this man to walk? 13 The God of *Abràham*, and of *Isàac*, and of *Jàcob*, the God of our fathers hath glorified his *Son Jesus*; whom ye delivered up, and denied him in the presence of Pilate, when he was determined to let him go. 14 But ye denied the Holy One, and the Just, and desired a *murderer* to be granted unto you: 15 And killed the *Prince of life*, whom God hath raised from the dead; whereof we are witnesses. 16 And *his name*, through *faith* in his name, hath made this man strong, whom ye see and know; yea, the faith which is by him, hath given him this perfect soundness in the presence of you all. 17 And now, brethren, I wot that through ignorance ye did it, as did also your rulers. 18 But those things which God before had shewed

by the mouth of all his prophets, that Christ should suffer, he hath so fulfilled.

19 Repent ye therefore, and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out, when the times of refreshing shall come from the presence of the Lord : 20 And he shall send Jesus Christ, which before was preached unto you : 21 Whom the heaven must receive, until the time of restitution of all things, which God hath spoken by the mouth of all his holy prophets, since the world began. 22 For Moses truly said unto the fathers, A Prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you, of your brethren, like unto me ; *him* shall ye hear in all things, whatsoever he shall say unto you. 23 And it shall come to pass, that every soul which will *not hear that Prophet*, shall be destroyed from among the people. 24 Yea, and all the prophets from *Samuel*, and those that follow after, as many as have spoken, have likewise foretold of *these days*. 25 Ye are the *children* of the prophets, and of the covenant which God made with our fathers, saying unto Abraham, And in thy seed shall all the kindreds of the earth be blessed. 26 Unto *you first*, God having raised up his Son Jesus, sent him to bless you, in turning away every one of you from his iniquities.

PETER'S DEFENCE.

ACTS IV.—5 And it came to pass on the morrow, that their rulers, and elders, and scribes, 6 And Annas the high priest, and Caiaphas, and John, and Alexander, and as many as were of the kindred of the high priest, were gathered together at Jerusalem. 7 And when they had set them in the midst, they asked, By what power, or by what name have ye done this ? 8 Then Peter, filled with the Holy Ghost, said unto them, Ye rulers of the people, and elders of Israel, 9 If we this day be examined of the good deed done to the *impotent man*, by what means he is made whole ; 10 Be it known unto you all, and to all the people of Israel, that by the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, whom ye crucified, whom God raised from the dead, even *by him* doth this man stand here before you whole. 11 This is the stone which was set at nought of you builders, which is become the head of the corner. 12 Neither

is there *salvation* in any *other* : for there is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved.

13 Now, when they saw the boldness of Peter and John, and perceived that they were unlearned and ignorant men, they marvelled ; and they took knowledge of them, that they had been with Jesus. 14 And beholding the man which was healed *standing with them*, they could say nothing against it. 15 But when they had commanded them to go aside out of the council, they conferred among themselves, 16 Saying, What shall we do to these men ? for that indeed a notable *miracle* hath been done by them is manifest to all them that dwell in Jerusalem, and *we* cannot deny it. 17 But that it spread no further among the people, let us straitly *threaten them*, that they speak henceforth to no man in this name. 18 And they called them, and commanded them not to speak at all, nor teach in the name of Jesus. 19 But Peter and John answered and said unto them, Whether it be right in the sight of God to hearken unto *you* more than unto *God*, judge ye. 20 For we *cannot but speak* the things which we have seen and heard. 21 So, when they had *further* threatened them, they let them go, finding nothing how they might *punish* them, because of the people : for all men glorified God for that which was done. 22 For the man was above forty years old on whom this miracle of healing was shewed.

23 And being let go, they went to their own company, and reported all that the chief priests and elders had said unto them. 24 And when they heard that, they lifted up their voice to God with one accord, and said, Lord, thou art *God*, which hast made *heaven*, and earth, and the *sea*, and all that in them is ; 25 Who, by the mouth of thy servant David hast said, Why did the heathen rage, and the people imagine vain things ? 26 The kings of the earth stood up, and the rulers were gathered together against the Lord, and against his Christ. 27 For of a truth against thy holy child *Jesus*, whom thou hast *anointed*, both *Herod*, and Pontius *Pilate*, with the *Gentiles*, and the people of Israël, were gathered together, 28 For to do whatsoever thy hand and thy counsel determined before to be done. 29 And now, Lord, behold their threatenings : and grant unto thy servants, that with all boldness they

may speak thy word, 30 By stretching forth *thy hand* to heal; and that signs and wonders may be done by the name of thy holy child Jesus.

DEATH OF ANANIAS AND SAPPHIRA.

Acts v.—1 But a certain man named Ananias, with Sapphira his wife, sold a possession, 2 And kept back part of the price, (his wife also being privy to it,) and brought a certain *part*, and laid it at the apostles' feet. 3 But Peter said, Ananias why hath Satan filled thy heart to lie to the Holy Ghòst, and to keep part of the price of the lând? 4 While it *remained*, was it not thine own? and after it was sold was it not in thine own pówer? why hast thou *conceived this* thing in thy hèart? thou hast not lied unto *men*, but unto Gòd. 5 And Ananias hearing these words, fell down and gave up the ghòst. And great fear came on all them that *heard* these things. 6 And the young men arose, wound him up, and carried him out, and buriéd him. 7 And it was about the space of three hours after, when his wife, not knowing what was done, came in. 8 And Peter answered unto her, Tell me whether ye sold the land for *so much*? And she said, Yea, for so much. 9 Then Peter said unto her, How is it that ye have *agreed together* to tempt the Spirit of the Lòrd? behold the feet of them which have *buried thy husband* are at the door, and shall carry *thee* out. 10 Then fell she down straightway at his feet, and yielded up the ghost. And the young men came in, and found *her dead*, and carrying her forth, buried her by her husband.

17 Then the high priest rose up, and all they that were with him, (which is the sect of the Sadducees,) and were filled with indignàtion, 18 And laid their hands on the apostles, and put them in the common prìson. 19 But the angel of the Lord by night opened the prison doors, and brought them forth and said, 20 Go, stand and speak in the temple to the people all the words of this life. 21 And when they heard that, they entered into the temple early in the morning, and taught. But the high priest came, and they that were with him, and called the *council*

together, and all the *senate* of the children of *Israel*, and sent to the prison to have them brought. 22 But when the officers came, and found them not in the prison, they returned, and told, 23 Saying, The prison truly found we *shut* with all *sàfety*, and the keepers standing without before the *dòors*: but when we had opened, we found *no man within*. 24 Now, when the high priests, and the captain of the temple, and the chief priests heard these things, they doubted of them whereunto this would grow. 25 Then came one and told them, saying, Behold, the men whom ye put in prison are standing in the temple, and teaching the people. 26 Then went the captain with the officers, and brought them without violence: for they feared the people, lest they should have been stoned. 27 And when they had brought them, they set them before the council: and the high priest asked them, 28 Saying, Did not we straitly command you, that ye should *not teach* in this *nàme*? and behold, ye have filled *Jerusalem* with your doctrine, and intend to bring this man's blood upon us.

29 Then Peter and the other apostles answered and said, We *ought* to obey *God* rather than *men*. 30 The God of our fathers raised up Jesus, whom ye slew and hanged on a tree: 31 Him hath God exalted with his right hand to be a Prince and a Saviour, for to give repentance to *Israel*, and forgiveness of sins. 32 And we are his witnesses of these things; and so is also the Holy Ghòst, whom God hath given to them that obey him.

33 When they heard that, they were cut to the heart, and took counsel to slay them. 34 Then stood there up one in the council, a Pharisee, named Gamaliel, a doctor of the law, had in reputation among all the people, and commanded to put the apostles forth a little space; 35 And said unto them, Ye men of *Israel*, take *heed* to yourselves what ye intend to do as touching these men: 36 For before these days rose up Theùdas, boasting himself to be somebody; to whom a number of men, about four hundred, joined themselves: who was slain; and all, as many as obeyed him, were *scattered*, and brought to *nought*. 37 After this man rose up Judas of Gálilee, in the days of the *taxing*, and drew away much people after him: he also *perished*; and all, even as many as obeyed

him, were dispèrsed. 38 And now I say unto you, *Refrain* from these men, and let them alòne : for if this counsel or this work be of *men*, it will come to nòught : 39 *But* if it bē of Gòd, ye *cannot* overthrow it ; lest haply ye be found even to fìght against *God*. 40 And to him they agrèed : and when they had called the apostles, and *beaten* them, they commanded that they should not speak in the name of Jesus, and let them go.

41 And they departed from the presence of the council, rejoicing that they were counted *worthy* to suffer shame for his name. 42 And daily in the temple, and in every house, they ceased not to teach and preach Jesus Christ.

SEVEN DEACONS CHOSEN.

ACTS VI.—8 And Stephen, full of faith and power, did great wonders and miracles among the people.

9 Then there arose certain of the synagogue, which is called the synagogue of the Libertines, and Cyrenians, and Alexandrians, and of them of Cilicia, and of Asia, disputing with Stephen. 10 And they were not able to resist the *wisdom* and the spirit by which he spake. 11 Then they suborned men, which said, We have heard him speak blasphemous words against Mòses, and against Gòd. 12 And they stirred up the people, and the elders, and the scribes, and came upon him, and caught him, and brought him to the còuncil, 13 And set up false witnesses, which said, This man ceaseth not to speak blasphemous words against this holy place, and the law : 14 For we have heard him say, that this Jesus of Nazareth shall destròy this place, and shall change the customs which Moses delivered us. 15 And all that sat in the council, looking steadfastly on him, saw his face as it had been the face of an àngel.

STEPHEN STONED TO DEATH.

ACTS VII.—1 Then said the high priest, Are these things só? 2 And he said, Men, brethren, and fathers, hèarken; The God of glory appeared unto our father Abraham when he was in Mesopotamia, before he dwelt in Charran, 3 And said unto him, Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kindred, and come into the land which I shall *shew* thee. 4 Then *came* he out of the land of the Chaldeans, and dwelt in Chàrran. And from thence, when his father was dead, he removed him into this land wherein ye now dwell. 5 And he gave him none inheritance in it, no, not so much as to set his *foot* on: yet he promised that he *would* give it to him for a possèssion, and to his seed after him, when as yet he had no child. 6 And God spake on this wise, That his seed should sojourn in a strange land; and that they should bring them into bondage, and entreat them evil four hundred years. 7 And the nation to whom they shall be in bondage will I jùdge, said God: and after that shall they come forth, and serve me in this plàce. 8 And he gave him the covenant of circumcision. And so Abraham begat Isaac, and circumcised him the eighth day; and Isaac begat Jacob, and Jacob begat the twelve patriarchs. 9 And the patriarchs, moved with envy, sold *Joseph* into Egýpt: but God was with him, 10 And delivered him out of all his afflictions, and gave him favour and wisdom in the sight of Phàraoh king of Egýpt; and he made him governor over Egýpt, and all his hòuse. 11 Now there came a dearth over all the land of Egypt and Canaan, and great affliction; and our fathers found no sùstenance. 12 But when Jacob heard that there was *corn* in *Egypt*, he sent out our fathers first. 13 And at the second time Joseph was made known to his brethren: and Joseph's *kindred* was made known unto Phàraoh. 14 Then sent Joseph, and called his father Jacob to him, and all his kindred, threescore and fifteen souls. 15 So Jacob went down into Egypt, and *died*, he, and our fathers, 16 And were carried over into Sychem, and laid in the sepulchre that Abraham bought for a sum of money of the sons of Emmor, the father of Sychem. 17 But when the time of the promise drew nigh, which God

had sworn to Abraham, the people grew and multiplied in Egypt, 18 Till another king arose, which knew not Joseph. 19 The same dealt subtilly with our kindred, and evil-entrèated our fathers, so that they cast out their young *children*, to the end they might not live. 20 In which time *Moses* was born, and was exceeding fair, and nourished up in his father's house three months: 21 And when he was cast out, *Pharaoh's daughter* took him up, and nourished him for her *own son*. 22 And Moses was learned in all the wisdom of the Egyptians, and was mighty in words and in deeds. 23 And when he was full forty years old, it came into his heart to visit his *brethren* the children of Israël. 24 And seeing one of them suffer wrong, he defended him, and avenged him that was oppressed, and smote the Egyptian: 25 For he supposed his brethren would have understood how that God by his hand would deliver them: but they understood not. 26 And the next day he shewed himself unto them as they strove, and would have set them at one again, saying, Sîrs, ye are brethren; why do ye wròng one to another? 27 But he that did his neighbour wrong, thrust him away, saying, Who made *thee* a ruler and a judge over us? 28 Wilt thou *kill* mé, as thou didst the Egyptian yesterday? 29 Then fled Moses at this saying, and was a stranger in the land of Madian, where he begat two sons. 30 And when forty years were expired, there appeared to him in the wilderness of mount Sina, an angel of the Lòrd in a flame of fire in a bùsh. 31 When Moses saw it, he wondered at the sight; and as he drew near to behold it, the voice of the Lord came unto him, 32 Saying, I am the God of thy fâthers, the God of Abrahâam, and the God of Isâac, and the God of Jâcob. Then Moses trembled, and durst not behold. 33 Then said the Lord to him, Put off thy shòes from thy feet: for the place where thou standest is *holy ground*. 34 I have seen, I have seen the affliction of my people which is in Egypt, and I have heard their groaning, and am come down to deliver them. And now còme, I will send thee into Egypt. 35 This Moses, whom they refused, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a judge? the same did God send to be a ruler and a deliverer by the hand of the angel which appeared to him in the bush. 36 He brought them out, after that he had shewed wonders

and signs in the land of Egypt, and in the Red sea, and in the wilderness forty years.

37 This is that Moses, which said unto the children of Israel, A Prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you of your brethren, like unto *me*; *him* shall ye *hear*. 38 This is he, that was in the church in the wilderness with the angel which spake to him in the mount Sina, and with our fathers: who received the lively oracles to give unto us: 39 To whom our fathers would not obey, but thrust him from them, and in their hearts turned back again into Egypt, 40 Saying unto Aaron, Make us gods to go before us: for as for this Moses, which brought us out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him. 41 And they made a calf in those days, and offered sacrifice unto the idol, and rejoiced in the works of their own hands. 42 Then God turned, and gave them up to worship the host of heaven; as it is written in the book of the prophets, O ye house of Israël, have ye offered to me slain beasts and sacrifices by the space of forty years in the wilderness? 43 Yea, ye took up the tabernacle of Moloch, and the star of your God Remphan, figures which ye made to worship them: and I will carry you away beyond Babylon. 44 Our fathers had the tabernacle of witness in the wilderness, as he had appointed, speaking unto Moses, that he should make it according to the fashion that he had seen. 45 Which also our fathers, that came after, brought in with Jesus into the possession of the Gentiles, whom God drave out before the face of our fathers, unto the days of David; 46 Who found favour before God, and desired to find a tabernacle for the God of Jacob. 47 But *Solomon* built him a *house*. 48 Howbeit, the Most High dwelleth not in temples made with hands; as saith the prophet, 49 *Heaven* is my *throne*, and *earth* is my *footstool*: what house will ye build me? saith the Lord: or what is the place of my rest? 50 Hath not my hand *made* all these things?

51 Ye stiff-necked, and uncircumcised in *heart* and *ears*, ye do always *resist* the Holy Ghost: as your *fathers* did, so do ye. 52 Which of the prophets have not your fathers persecuted? and they have slain them which shewed before of the coming of the Just Onè; of whom *ye* have been now the *betrayers* and *murderers*; 53 Who have received the law by the disposition of *angels*, and have not kept it.

54 When they heard these things, they were cut to the heart, and they gnashed on him with their teeth. 55 But he, being full of the Holy Ghost, looked up steadfastly into heaven, and saw the glory of God, and *Jesus* standing on the right hand of God, 56 And said, Behold, I see the *heavens* opened, and the Son of *man* standing on the right hand of God. 57 Then they cried out with a loud voice, and stopped their ears, and ran upon him with one accord, 58 And cast him out of the city, and stoned him: and the witnesses laid down their clothes at a young man's feet, whose name was *Saul*. 59 And they stoned Stephen, calling upon God, and saying, Lord *Jēsūs*, receive my spirit. 60 And he kneeled down and cried with a loud voice, Lord, lay not this sin to their charge. And when he had said this, he fell asleep.

PHILIP BAPTIZETH AN EUNUCH.

ACTS VIII.—26 And the angel of the Lord spake unto Philip, saying, Arise, and go toward the south, unto the way that goeth down from Jerusalem unto *Gàza*, which is desert. 27 And he arose and *went*: and behold, a man of Ethiopia, an eunuch of great authority under Candace queen of the *Ethiopians*, who had the charge of all her treasure, and had come to Jerusalem for to worship, 28 Was returning; and sitting in his chariot, read *Esaias* the prophet. 29 Then the Spirit said unto Philip, Go near and join thyself to this chariot. 30 And Philip ran thither to him, and heard him read the prophet *Esaias*, and said, Understandest thou what thou readest? 31 And he said, How *can I*, except some man should *guide me*? And he desired Philip that he would come up, and sit with him. 32 The place of scripture which he read was this, He was led as a sheep to the slaughter; and like a lamb dumb before his shearer, so opened he not his mouth: 33 In his humiliation his judgment was taken away: and who shall declare his generation? for his life is taken from the earth. 34 And the eunuch answered Philip, and said, I pray thee, of whom speaketh the prophet this? of himself, or of some other man? 35 Then Philip opened his mouth, and be-

gan at the same scripture, and preached unto him *Jesus*. 36 And as they went on their way, they came unto a certain water : and the eunuch said, See, here is wàter ; what doth hinder me to be baptìzed ? 37 And Philip said, If thou *believest* with all thy heart, thou *mayest*. And he answered and said, I believe that Jesus Christ is the son of *God*. 38 And he commanded the chariot to stand *still* : and they went down both into the water, both Philip and the eunuch ; and he baptìzed him. 39 And when they were come up out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord caught away Philip, that the eunuch saw him no more : and he went on his way rejoicing. 40 But Philip was found at Azotus : and passing through, he preached in all the cities till he came to Cesarea.

SAUL'S CONVERSION.

ACTS IX.—1 And Saul, yet breathing out threatenings and slaughter against the disciples of the Lord, went unto the high priest, 2 And desired of him letters to Damascus to the synagogues, that if he found any of this way, whether they were men or women, he might bring them bound unto Jerùsalem. 3 And as he journeyed, he came near Damascus : and suddenly there shined round about him a *light* from hèaven : 4 And he fell to the eàrth, and heard a vòice saying unto him, Sàul, Sàul, why pèrsecutest thou me ? 5 And he said, Who àrt thou, Lord ? And the Lord said, I am *Jesus* whom thou pèrsecutest. It is hard for thee to kick against the pricks. 6 And he trembling, and astonished, said, Lórd, what wilt thou have me to dò ? And the Lord said unto him, Arìse, and go into the cìty, and it shall be *told* thee what thou must do. 7 And the men which journeyed with him stood speechless, hearing a voice, but seeing no man. 8 And Saul arose from the earth ; and and when his eyes were opened, he saw no man : but they led him by the hand, and brought him to Damascus. 9 And he was three days without sight, and neither did eat nor drink.

10 And there was a certain disciple at Damascus, named Ananias ; and to him said the Lord in a vision, Ananías

And he said, Behold, I am here, Lord. 11 And the Lord said unto him, Arise, and go into the street which is called Straight, and inquire in the house of Judas for one called *Saul of Tarsus*: for behold, he prayeth, 12 And hath seen in a vision a man named Ananias, coming in, and putting his hand on him, that he might receive his sight. 13 Then Ananias answered, Lord, I have heard by many of this man, how much *evil* he hath done to thy saints at Jerusalem: 14 And *here* he hath authority from the chief priests, to *bind all that call on thy name*. 15 But the Lord said unto him, Go thy way: for he is a chosen vessel unto me to bear my name before the Gentiles, and kings, and the children of Israël. 16 For I will shew him how great things he must *suffer* for my name's sake. 17 And Ananias went his way, and entered into the house: and putting his hands on him, said, Brother Sâul, the Lord (even Jesus that appeared unto thee in the way as thou camest) hath sent me, that thou mightest receive thy sight, and be filled with the Holy Ghòst. 18 And immediately there fell from his eyes as it had been *scales*: and he received sight forthwith, and arose, and was baptized. 19 And when he had received meat, he was strengthened. Then was Saul certain days with the disciples which were at Damascus, 20 And straightway he preached Christ in the synâgogues, that *he is the Son of God*.

26 And when Saul was come to Jerusalem, he assayed to join himself to the disciples; but they were all *afraid of him*, and believed not that he *was a disciple*. 27 But *Barnabas* took him and brought him to the apòstles and declared unto them how he had seen the Lord in the way, and that he had spoke to him, and how he had preached boldly at Damascus in the name of Jesus. 28 And he was with them coming in and going out at Jerusalem. 29 And he spake boldly in the name of the Lord Jesus, and disputed against the *Grecians*: but they went about to slay him. 30 Which when the brethren knew, they brought him down to *Cesarea*, and sent him forth to Tarsus.

PETER'S DEFENCE, BEING ACCUSED.

ACTS XI.—1 And the apostles and brethren that were in Judea, heard that the Gentiles had also received the word of God. 2 And when Peter was come up to Jerusalem, they that were of the *circumcision* contended with him, 3 Saying, Thou wentest in to men uncircumcised, and didst eat with them. 4 But Peter rehearsed the matter from the beginning, and expounded it by order unto them, saying, 5 I was in the city of Joppa praying: and in a trance I saw a vision, A certain vessel descending, as it had been a great sheet, let down from heaven by four corners; and it came even to me: 6 Upon the which when I had fastened mine eyes, I considered, and saw four-footed beasts of the earth, and wild beasts, and creeping things, and fowls of the air. 7 And I heard a voice saying unto me, Arise, Peter; slay, and eat. 8 But I said, *Not so, Lord*: for nothing common or unclean hath at any time entered into my mouth. 9 But the voice answered me again from heaven, What *God* hath *cleansed*, that call not thou common. 10 And this was done *three times*: and all were drawn up again into heaven. 11 And behold, immediately there were three men already come unto the house where I was, sent from Cesarea unto me. 12 And the Spirit bade me go with them, nothing doubting. Moreover, these six brethren accompanied me, and we entered into the man's house: 13 And he shewed us how he had seen an angel in his house, which stood and said unto him, Send men to Joppa, and call for *Simon*, whose surname is *Peter*; 14 Who shall tell thee words, whereby thou and all thy house shall be saved. 15 And as I began to speak, the *Holy Ghost* fell on *them*, as on *us* at the beginning. 16 Then remembered I the word of the Lord, how that he said, John indeed baptized with water; but ye shall be baptized with the Holy Ghost. 17 Forasmuch then as God gave them the like gift as he did unto us, who believed on the Lord Jesus Christ, what was I, that I could withstand God? 18 When they heard these things, they held their peace, and glorified God, saying, Then hath God also to the *Gentiles* granted repentance unto life.

HEROD PERSECUTETH THE CHRISTIANS.

ACTS XII.—1 Now about that time, Herod the king stretched forth his hands to vex certain of the church. 2 And he killed *James* the brother of John with the sword. 3 And because he saw it pleased the Jews, he proceeded further to take Pèter also. Then were the days of unleavened bread. 4 And when he had apprehended him, he put him in prison, and delivered him to four quaternions of soldiers to keep him; intending after Easter to bring him forth to the *people*. 5 Peter therefore was kept in prison: but prayer was made without ceasing of the Church unto God for him. 6 And when Herod would have brought him forth, the same night Peter was sleeping between two *soldiers*, bound with *two chains*; and the keepers before the door kept the prison. 7 And behold, the angel of the Lord came upon him, and a light shined in the prison; and he smote Peter on the side, and raised him up, saying, *Arise up quickly*. And his chains fell off from his hands. 8 And the angel said unto him, Gird thyself, and bind on thy sandals: and so he did. And he saith unto him, Cast thy *garment* about thee, and follow me. 9 And he went out, and followed him, and wist not that it was true which was done by the angel; but thought he saw a vision. 10 When they were past the first and the second ward, they came unto the iron gate that leadeth unto the city; which opened to them of his own accord; and they went out, and passed on through one street; and forthwith the angel *departed* from him. 11 And when Peter was come to himself, he said, Now I know of a surety, that the Lord hath sent his angel, and hath delivered me out of the hand of Herod, and from all the expectation of the people of the Jews. 12 And when he had considered the thing, he came to the house of Mary the mother of John, whose surname was Mark; where many were gathered together, praying. 13 And as Peter knocked at the door of the gate, a damsel came to hearken, named Rhòda. 14 And when she knew Peter's voice, she *opened* not the gate for *gladness*, but ran in, and told how *Peter* stood before the gate. 15 And they said unto her, Thou art mad. But she constantly affirmed that it was even so. Then said

they, It is his àngel. 16 But Peter continued knocking. And when they had opened the door, and *saw* him, they were astonished. 17 But he beckoning unto them with the hand to hold their peace, declared unto them how the Lord had brought him out of the prison. And he said, Go shew these things unto James, and to the brèthren. And he departed, and went into another place. 18 Now as soon as it was day, there was no small stir among the soldiers, what was become of *Peter*. 19 And when Herod had sought for him, and found him not, he examined the keepers, and commanded that they should be put to dèath. And he went down from Judea to Cesarea, and there abode.

20 And Herod was highly displeased with them of *Tyre* and *Sidon*. But they came with one accord to him, and having made Blastus the king's chamberlain their friend, desired peace, because their country was nourished by the king's country. 21 And upon a set day, Herod arrayed in royal apparel, sat upon his throne, and made an oràtion unto them. 22 And the people gave a *shout*, saying, It is the voice of a god, and not of a man. 33 And immediately the angel of the Lord smote him, because he gave not God the glory : and he was eaten of *worms*, and gave up the ghòst.

24 But the word of God grew and multiplied.

PAUL HEALETH A CRIPPLE.

ACTS XIV.—8 And there sat a cetain man at Lystra, impotent in his feet, being a cripple from his mother's womb, who *never* had wàlked. 9 The same heard Paul speak : who steadfastly beholding him, and perceiving that he had faith to be healed, 10 Said with a loud voice, Stand upright on thy fèet. And he leaped and walked. 11 And when the people saw what Paul had done, they lifted up their voices, saying in the speech of Lycaonia, The gods are come down to us in the likeness of mèn. 12 And they called *Barnabas*, Jùpiter ; and *Paul*, Mercùrius, beause he was the chief speaker. 13 Then the priest of *Jupiter*, which was before their city, brought *oxen* and *garlands* unto the gates, and would have done *sacrifice* with the pèople. 14 Which when the apostles, Barnabas and Paul, heard of, they

rent their clòthes, and ran in among the people, crying out,
 15 And saying, Sirs, *why do ye* these things? We also are
men of like passions with yòu, and preach unto you, that ye
 should *turn* from these vanities unto the *living Gòd*, which
 made hêaven, and eàrth, and the sèa, and all the things that
 are therèin: 16 Who in times past suffered all nations to walk
 in their own wàys. 17 Nevertheless he left not himself
 without witness, in that he did good, and gave us rain from
 heaven, and fruitful seasons, filling our hearts with food
 and gladness. 18 And with these sayings scarce restrained
 they the people, that they had not done sacrifice unto them.

THE JAILER CONVERTED.

ACTS XVI.—16 And it came to pass as he went to prayer,
 a certain damsel possessed with a spirit of divination, met us,
 which brought her masters much gain by soothsaying: 17
 The same followed Paul and us, and cried, saying, These
 men are the servants of the most high Gòd, which shew un-
 to us the way of salvàtion. 18 And this did she many days.
 But Paul being grieved, turned and said to the spirit, I
 cōmmānd thee in the name of Jêsus Chrīst to come òut of
 her. And he came out the same hour.

19 And when her masters saw that the hope of their gains
 was gone, they caught Paul and Silas, and drew them into
 the market-place unto the rùlers, 20 And brought them to
 the magistrates, saying, These men, being *Jews*, do exceed-
 ingly trouble our city, 21 And teach customs which
 are not lawful for us *receive* neither to *observe*, being *Ro-*
mans. 22 And the multitude rose up together against
 them: and the magistrates rent off their clothes, and com-
 manded to bèat them. 23 And when they had laid many
 stripes upon them, they cast them into prison, charging the
 jailer to keep them *safely*: 24 Who having received such
 a charge, thrust them into the inner prison, and made their
 feet fast in the stòcks.

25 And at midnight Paul and Silas prayed, and sang
 praises unto God: and the prisoners *heard them*. 26 And
 suddenly there was a great eàrthquake, so that the *founda-*
tions of the prison were shàken: and immediately all the

doors were opened, and every one's bands were *loosed*. 27 And the keeper of the prison awaking out of his sleep, and seeing the prison-doors open, he drew out his sword, and would have killed himself, supposing that the prisoners had been fled. 28 But Paul cried with a loud voice, saying, Do thyself no harm: for we are *all here*. 29 Then he called for a light, and sprang in, and came trembling, and fell down before Paul and Silas: 30 And brought them out, and said, Sirs, what must I do to be saved? 31 And they said, believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, and *thou* shalt be saved, and thy house. 32 And they spake unto him the word of the Lord, and to all that were in his house. 33 And he took them the same hour of the night, and washed their stripes; and was baptized, he and all *his*, straightway. 34 And when he had brought them into his house, he set meat before them, and rejoiced, believing in God with all his house. 35 And when it was day, the magistrates sent the sergeants, saying, Let those men go. 36 And the keeper of the prison told this saying to Paul, The magistrates have sent to let you go: now therefore depart, and go in peace. 37 But Paul said unto them, They have beaten us openly uncondemned, being Romans, and have cast us into prison; and now do they thrust us out privily? nay verily; but let them come *themselves* and fetch us out. 38 And the sergeants told these words unto the magistrates: and they *feared* when they heard that they were *Romans*. 39 And they came and besought them, and brought them out, and desired them to depart out of the city. 40 And they went out of the prison, and entered into the house of Lydia: and when they had seen the brethren, they comforted them, and departed.

PAUL PREACHETH AT ATHENS.

ACTS XVII.—16 Now, while Paul waited for them at Athens, his spirit was stirred in him, when he saw the city wholly given to idolatry. 17 Therefore disputed he in the synagogue with the Jews, and with the devout persons, and in the market daily with them that met with him. 18 Then certain philosophers of the Epicureans, and of the Stoics;

encountered him. And some said, What will this babbler say? other some, He seemeth to be a setter forth of strange gods: because he preached unto them *Jesus* and the *resurrection*. 19 And they took him, and brought him unto Areópagus, saying, May we know what this new doctrine, whereof thou speakest, is? 20 For thou bringest certain *strange things* to our ears; we would know therefore what these things mean. 21 (For all the Athenians and strangers which were there, spent their time in nothing else, but either to *tell*, or to *hear* some *new thing*.)

22 Then Paul stood in the midst of Mars-hill, and said, Ye men of Athens, I perceive that in all things ye are too superstitious. 23 For as I passed by, and beheld your devotions, I found an altar with this inscription, To THE UNKNOWN GOD. Whom therefore ye *ignorantly worship*, him declare I unto you. 24 God that made the world, and all things therein, seeing that he is Lord of heaven and earth, dwelleth not in *temples* made with *hands*; 25 Neither is worshipped with men's hands, as though he *needed* any thing, seeing he *giveth* to all life, and breath, and all things; 26 And hath made of one blood all nations of men for to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the times before appointed, and the bounds of their habitation; 27 That they should *seek the Lord*, if haply they might feel after him, and find him, though he be not far from every one of us: 28 For in him we *live*, and *move*, and *have our being*; as certain also of your own poets have said, For we are also his offspring. 29 Forasmuch then as we are the offspring of God, we ought not to think that the God-head is like unto gold, or silver, or stone, graven by art and man's device. 30 And the times of this ignorance God winked at; but *now* commandeth all men every where to repent: 31 Because he hath appointed a day, in the which he will *judge the world in righteousness*, by that man whom he hath ordained: whereof he hath given assurance unto all men, in that he hath raised him from the dead.

32 And when they heard of the *resurrection* of the *dead*, some mocked: and others said, We will hear thee *again* of this matter. 33 So Paul departed from among them. 34 Howbeit, certain men clave unto him, and believed: among the which was *Dionysius* the Areopagite, and a woman named *Damaris*, and others with them.

PAUL ACCUSED BEFORE GALLIO.

ACTS XVIII.—12 And when Gallio was the deputy of Achaia, the Jews made *insurrection* with one accord against *Paul*, and brought him to the judgment-seat, 13 Saying, This fellow persuadeth men to worship God contrary to the law. 14 And when Paul was now about to open his mouth, Gallio said unto the Jews, If it were a matter of wrong, or wicked lewdness, Ō yē Jēws, reason would that I should bear with you: 15 But if it be a question of *words* and *names*, and of your *law*, look ye to it: for I will be no judge of such matters. 16 And he drave them from the judgment-seat. 17 Then all the Greeks took *Sosthenes*, the chief ruler of the synagogue, and *beat* him before the judgment-seat. And Gallio cared for none of those things.

 DEMETRIUS STIRRETH UP THE EPHESIANS AGAINST PAUL.

ACTS XIX.—21 After these things were ended, Paul purposed in the spirit, when he had passed through Macedonia, and Achaia, to go to Jerùsalem, saying, After I have been there, I must also see Ròme. 22 So he sent into Macedonia two of them that ministered unto him, *Timotheus* and *Erastus*; but he himself stayed in Asia for a season. 23 And the same time there arose no small stir about that way. 24 For a certain man named *Demetrius*, a silver-smith, which made silver shrines for *Diana*, brought no small gain unto the craftsmen; 25 Whom he called together with the workmen of like occupation, and said, Sirs, ye know that by this craft we have our wealth: 26 Moreover, ye see and hear, that not alone at *Ephesus*, but almost throughout all *Asia*, this *Paul* hath persuaded and turned away much people, saying, that they be *no gods* which are made with *hands*. 27 So that not only this our craft is in danger to be set at nought; but also that the temple of the great goddess *Diàna* should be despised, and her magnificence should be destroyed, whom all *Asia*, and the *world* worshippeth. 28 And when they heard these

sayings, they were full of wrath, and cried out, saying, *Great* is Diàna of the Ephèsi-
ans. 29 And the whole city was filled with confusion : and having caught Gaius and Aristarchus, men of Macedonia, Paul's companions in travel, they rushed with one accord into the théâtre. 30 And when Paul would have entered in unto the people, the disciples suffered him not. 31 And certain of the chief of Asia, which were his friends, sent unto him desiring him that he would not adventure himself into the theatre. 32 Some therefore cried one thing, and some another : for the assembly was confused, and the more part knew not wherefore they were come together. 33 And they drew Alexander out of the multitude, the Jews putting him forward. And Alexander beckoned with the hand, and would have made his defence unto the people. 34 But when they knew that he was a Jew, all with one voice about the space of two hours cried out, *Great* is Diàna of the Ephèsi-
ans. 35 And when the town-clerk had appeased the people, he said, Ye men of Ephésus, what man is there that knoweth not how that the city of the Ephesians is a worshipper of the great goddess Diàna, and of the image which fell down from Jùpiter ? 36 Seeing then that these things cannot be spoken against, ye ought to be *quiet*, and to do nothing rashly. 37 For ye have brought hither these men, which are neither robbers of *churches*, nor yet blasphemers of your *goddess*. 38 Wherefore, if Demetrius, and the craftsmen which are with him, have a matter against any man, the *law* is *open*, and there are députies : let them implèad one another. 39 But if ye inquire any thing concerning *other* matters, it shall be determined in a lawful assèmbly. 40 For we are in danger to be called in question for this day's uproar, there being no cause whereby we may give an account of this concourse. 41 And when he had thus spoken, he dismissed the assembly.

PAUL APPREHENDED.

ACTS XXI.—17 And when we were come to Jerusalem, the brethren received us gladly. 18 And the day follow-

ing Paul went in with us unto James: and all the elders were present. 19 And when he had saluted them, he declared particularly what things God had wrought among the Gentiles by his ministry. 20 And when they heard it they glorified the Lord, and said unto him, Thou seest, brother, how many thousands of Jews there are which believe; and they are all zealous of the law: 21 And they are informed of thee, that thou teachest all the Jews which are among the Gentiles to forsake Mòses, saying, That they ought not to circumcise their children, neither to walk after the customs. 22 What is it therefore? the multitude must needs come together: for they will hear that thou art come. 23 Do therefore this that we say to thee: We have four men which have a vow on them; 24 Them take, and *purify* thyself with them, and be at *charges* with them, that they may shave their heads: and all may know that those things whereof they were informed concerning thee, are *nothing*; but that thou thyself also walkest orderly, and keep-est the law. 25 As touching the Gentiles which believe, we have written and concluded that they observe no such thing, save only that they keep themselves from things offered to idols, and from blood, and from strangled and from fornication. 26 Then Paul took the men, and the next day purifying himself with them, entered into the temple, to signify the accomplishment of the days of purification, until that an offering should be offered for every one of them. 27 And when the seven days were almost ended, the Jews, which were of Asia, when they saw him in the temple, stirred up all the pèople, and laid hands on him, 28 Crying out, Men of Israël, hèlp. *This is the man* that teacheth all men every where against the peóple, and the lów, and this plàce: and further, brought *Greeks* also in the temple: and hath *polluted* this *holy place*. 29 (For they had seen before with him in the city, Trophimus, an Ephesian, whom they supposed that Paul had brought into the temple.) 30 And all the city was mòved, and the people ran togethèr; and they took Paul and drew him out of the temple. And forthwith the doors were *shut*. 31 And as they went about to *kill* him, tidings came unto the chief captain of the bànd, that all Jerusalem was in an ùproar: 32 Who immediately took soldiers and centurions, and ran down unto them. And when they saw the chief captain and the soldiers, they

left beating of Paul. 33 Then the chief captain came near and took him, and commanded him to be bound with two châins; and demanded who he wás, and what he had done. 34 And some cried *one thing*, some another; among the multitude: and when he could not know the certainty for the tumult, he commanded him to be carried into the càstle. 35 And when he came upon the stairs, so it was that he was borne of the soldiers, for the violence of the people. 36 For the multitude of the people followed after, crying, Away with him. 37 And as Paul was to be led into the castle, he said unto the chief captain, May I spéak unto thee? Who said, Canst thou speak Gréek? 38 Art not thou that Egyptian, which before these days madest an up-róar, and leddest out into the wilderness four thousand men that were múrderers? 39 But Paul said, I am a man which am a Jèw of Tarsùs, a city in Cilìcia, a citizen of no mean city: and I beseech thee suffer me to speak unto the pèople. 40 And when he had given license, Paul stood on the stairs, and beckoned with the hand unto the people. And when there was made a great silence, he spake unto them in the *Hebrew* tongue, saying,

PAUL DECLARETH HIS CONVERSION.

ACTS XXII.—1 Mén, bréthren, and fàthers, hear ye my *de-fence* which I make now unto you. 2 (And when they heard that he spake in the *Hebrew tongue* to them, they kept the more silence: and he saith,) 3 I am verily a man which am a Jèw, born in Tàrsus, a city in Cilìcia, yet brought up in this city at the feet of *Gamaliel*, and taught according to the perfect manner of the law of the fathers, and was zealous toward *God*, as ye all are this day. 4 And I persecuted this way unto the dèath, binding and delivering into prisons both mén and womèn. 5 As also the high priest doth bear me witness, and all the estate of the elders; from whom also I received letters unto the brethren, and went to Damascus, to bring them which were there bound unto Jerusalem, for to be punished.* 6 And it

* Them which were *there*, *bound*, i. e. to bind and bring them.

came to pass, that, as I made my journey, and was come nigh unto Damascus about noon, suddenly there shone from heaven a great light round about me. 7 And I fell unto the gròund, and heard a voice saying unto me, Sàul, Sàul, why pèsecutest thou me? 8 And I answered, Who àrt thou, Lord? And he said unto me, I am Jèsus of Nazareth, whom thou *pèsecutest*. 9 And they that were with me saw indeed the light, and were afràid; but they heard not the voice of him that spake to me. 10 And I said, What shall I dò, Lord? And the Lord said unto me, Arise, and go into Damàscus, and there it shall be *told* thee of all things which are appointed for thee to do. 11 And when I could not see for the glory of that light, being led by the hand of them that were with me, I came into Damàscus. 12 And one Ananias, a devout man according to the law, having a good report of all the Jews which dwelt there, 13 Came unto me, and stood, and said unto me, Brother Sàul, receive thy sight. And the same hour I looked up upon him. 14 And he said, The God of our fathers hath chosen thee, that thou shouldest know his will, and see that Just One, and shouldest hear the voice of his mouth. 15 For thou shalt be his witness unto all men of what thou hast seen and heard. 16 And now why tàrriest thou? arise, and be baptized, and wash away thy sins, calling on the name of the Lord. 17 And it came to pass, that, when I was come again to Jerusalem, even while I prayed in the temple, I was in a trance; 18 And saw him saying unto me, Make haste, and get thee quickly *out* of Jerusalem: for they will not receive thy testimony concerning me. 19 And I said, Lord, they know that I *imprisoned*, and beat in every synagogue them that believed on thee: 20 And when the blood of thy martyr *Stephen* was shed, I also was standing by, and consènting unto his death, and kept the raiment of them that slèw him. 21 And he said unto me, Depàrt: for I will send thee far hence unto the *Gentiles*. 22 And they gave him audience unto this word, and then lifted up their voices, and said, Away with such a fellow from the eàrth: for it is not fit that he should live. 23 And as they cried out, and *cast off* their *clothes*, and threw *dust* into the air, 24 The chief captain

* 11 "Led by the hand of them" i. e. *by them*.

commanded him to be brought into the castle, and bade that he should be examined by scourgings; that he might know wherefore they cried so against him. 25 And as they bound him with thongs, Paul said unto the centurion that stood by, Is it *lawful* for you to scourge a man that is a *Roman*, and *uncondemned*? 26 When the centurion heard that, he went, and told the chief captain, saying, Take heed what thou dost: for this man is a *Roman*. 27 Then the chief captain came, and said unto him, Tell me, art thou a *Roman*? He said, Yea. 28 And the chief captain answered, With a great sum *obtained I this freedom*. And Paul said, But *I* was free-born. 29 Then straightway they departed from him which should have examined him: and the chief captain also was afraid, after he knew that he was a *Roman*, and because he had bound him. 30 On the morrow, because he would have known the certainty wherefore he was accused of the Jews, he loosed him from his bands, and commanded the chief priests and all their council to appear, and brought Paul down, and set him *before* them.

PAUL BEFORE THE JEWISH COUNCIL.

ACTS XXIII.—1 And Paul, earnestly beholding the council, said, Men and brethren, I have lived in all good conscience before God until this day. 2 And the high priest Ananias commanded them that stood by him, to smite him on the mouth. 3 Then said Paul unto him, God shall smite *thee*, thou whited wall; for sittest thou to judge me after the *law*, and commandest me to be smitten *contrary* to the *law*? 4 And they that stood by, said, Revilest thou God's high priest? 5 Then said Paul, I wist not, brethren, that he *was* the high priest: for it is written, Thou shalt not speak evil of the ruler of thy people. 6 But when Paul perceived that the one part were Sadducees, and the other Pharisees, he cried out in the council, Men and brethren, I am a Pharisee, the *son* of a Pharisee: of the hope and resurrection of the dead I am called in question. 7 And when he had so said, there arose a dissension between the Pharisees and the Sadducees; and the multitude was divided. 8 For the Sadducees say that there is *no resurrec-*

tion, neither angèl, nor spìrit: but the Pharisees confess *both*. 9 And there arose a great cry: and the Scribes that were of the Pharisees' part arose, and they strove, saying, We find no èvil in this man: but if a *spirit* or an *angel* hath spoken to him, let us not fight against God. 10 And when there arose a great dissension, the chief captain, fearing lest Paul should have been pulled in pieces of them, commanded the soldiers to go down, and to take him by force from among them, and to bring him into the càstle.

A CONSPIRACY AGAINST PAUL.

ACTS XXIII.—23 And he called unto him two centurions, saying, Make ready two hundred soldiers to go to Cèsàrea, and horsemen threescore and tèn, and spearmen two hundred, at the third hour of the night; 24 And provide them bèasts, that they may set *Paul on*, and bring him safe unto *Felix* the *governor*. 25 And he wrote a letter after this manner: 26 Claudius Lysias, unto the most excellent governor Felix, sendeth greèting. 27 This man was taken of the Jews, and should have been killed of them: then came I with an army, and *rescued* him, having understood that he was a Ròman. 28 And when I would have known the cause wherefore they accused him, I brought him forth into their coùncil: 29 Whom I perceived to be accused of questions of their *law*, but to have nothing laid to his charge worthy of *death* or of *bonds*. 30 And when it was told me how that the Jews *laid wait* for the man, I sent straightway to *thee*, and gave commandment to his accusers also, to say before *thee* what they had against him. Farewell. 31 Then the soldiers, as it was commaded them, took Paul, and brought him by night to Antipatris. 32 On the morrow they left the horsemen to go with him, and returned to the castle: 33 Who when they came to Cesarea, and delivered the epistle to the governor, presented Paul also before him. 34 And when the governor had read the letter, he asked of what *province* he was. And when he understood that he was of Cilìcia; 35 I will hear thee, said he, when thine accusers are also come, And he commanded him to be kept in Herod's judgment hall.

PAUL ACCUSED BY TERTULLUS.

ACTS XXIV.—1 And after five days, Ananias the high priest descended with the elders, and with a certain orator named Tertullus, who informed the governor against Paul. 2 And when he was called forth, Tertullus began to accuse him, saying, Seeing that by thee we enjoy great quietness, and that very worthy deeds are done unto this nation by thy providence, 3 We accept it always, and in all places, most noble Felix, with all thankfulness. 4 Notwithstanding, that I be not further tedious unto thee, I pray thee, that thou wouldest hear us of thy clemency a few words. 5 For we have found this man a *pestilent fellow*, and a mover of sedition among all the Jews throughout the world, and a ring-leader of the sect of the Nazarènes: 6 Who also hath gone about to profane the *temple*; whom we took, and would have judged according to our *law*: 7 But the chief captain Lysias came upon us, and with great violence took him away out of our hands, 8 Commanding his accusers to come unto *thee*: by examining of whom, thyself mayest take knowledge of all these things whereof we accuse him. 9 And the Jews also assented, saying, That these things were so. 10 Then Paul, after that the governor had beckoned unto him to speak, answered, Forasmuch as I know that thou hast been of many years a judge unto this nation, I do the more cheerfully answer for myself: 11 Because that thou mayest understand, that there are yet but twelve days since I went up to Jerusalem for to worship. 12 And they neither found me in the temple *disputing* with any man, neither *raising* up the *people*, neither in the synagogues, nor in the city: 13 Neither can they *prove* the things whereof they now *accuse* me. 14 But *this* I confess unto thee, that after the way which they call *heresy*, so worship I the God of my fathers, believing all things which are written in the law and in the prophets: 15 And have hope toward God, which they themselves also allow, that there shall be a resurrection of the dead, both of the just and unjust. 16 And herein do I exercise myself, to have always a conscience void of offence toward God, and toward men. 17 Now, after many years, I came to bring alms to my nation, and offerings. 18 Whereupon

certain Jews from Asia found me purified in the temple, neither with multitude, nor with tumult : 19 Who ought to have been here before thee, and object, if they had aught against me. 20 Or else let these same here say, if they have found any evildoing in me, while I stood before the council, 21 Except it be for this one voice, that I cried, standing among them, Touching the resurrection of the dead I am called in question by you this day. 22 And when Felix heard these things, having more perfect knowledge of that way, he deferred them, and said, When Lysias the chief captain shall come down, I will know the uttermost of your matter. 23 And he commanded a centurion to keep Paul, and to let him have liberty, and that he should forbid none of his acquaintance to minister, or come unto him.

PAUL APPEALETH TO CESAR.

ACTS xxv.—1 Now when Festus was come into the province, after three days he ascended from Cesarea to Jerusalem. 2 Then the high priest and the chief of the Jews informed *him* against Paul, and *besought* him, 3 And desired favour against him, that he would send for him to Jerusalem, laying wait in the way to *kill* him. 4 But Festus answered, that Paul should be kept at *Cesarea*, and that he himself would depart shortly thither.

ACTS xxv.—7 And when he was come, the Jews which came down from Jerusalem stood round about, and laid many and grievous *complaints* against Paul, which they could not *prove* ; 8 While he answered for himself, Neither against the law of the *Jews*, neither against the *temple*, nor yet against *Cesar* have I offended any thing at all. 9 But Festus, willing to do the Jews a pleasure, answered Paul, and said, Wilt thou go up to *Jerusalem*, and there be judged of these things before mé ? 10 Then said Paul, I stand at Cesar's judgment-seat, where I ought to be judged : to the *Jews* have I done no wrong, as thou very well *knowest*. 11 For if I be an offender, or have committed any thing worthy of death, I refuse not to die : but if there be none of these things whereof these accuse me, no man may

deliver me unto them. I appeal unto Cèsar. 12 Then Festus, when he had conferred with the council, answered, Hast thou appealed unto Cèsar? unto Cesar shalt thou go. 13 And after certain days, king Agrippa and Bernice came unto Cesarea, to salute Festus. 14 And when they had been there many days, Festus declared Paul's cause unto the king, saying, There is a certain man left in bonds by Felix: 15 About whom, when I was at Jerusalem, the chief priests and the elders of the Jews informed me, desiring to have judgment against him. 16 To whom I answered, It is not the manner of the Romans to deliver any man to die, before that he which is accused have the accusers face to face, and have license to answer for himself concerning the crime laid against him.

ACTS XXV.—22 Then Agrippa said unto Festus, I would also hear the man myself. To-morrow, said he, thou *shalt* hear him. 23 And on the morrow, when Agrippa was come, and Bernice, with great pomp, and was entered into the place of hearing, with the chief captains and principal men of the city, at Festus' commandment Paul was brought forth. 24 And Festus said, King Agrippa, and all men which are here present with us, ye see this man about whom all the multitude of the Jews have dealt with me, both at Jerusalem, and also here, crying that he ought not to live any longer.

PAUL PLEADETH BEFORE AGRIPPA.

ACTS XXVI.—1 Then Agrippa said unto Paul, Thou art permitted to speak for *thyself*. Then Paul stretched forth the hand, and answered for himself: 2 I think myself *happy*, king Agrippa, because I shall answer for myself this day before thee, touching all the things whereof I am accused of the Jews: 3 Especially, because I know thee to be *expert* in all customs and questions which are among the *Jews*: wherefore I beseech thee to hear me patiently. 4 My manner of life from my youth, which was at the first among mine own nation at Jerusalem, know all the Jews, 5 Which knew me from the beginning, (if they would testify,) that after the most *straitest* sect of our relig-

ion, I lived a Phàrisee. 6 And now I stand, and am judged for the hope of the promise made of God unto our fàthers: 7 Unto which promise our twelve tribes, instantly serving God day and night, hope to còme. For which *hope's sake*, king Agrippa, I am accused of the Jews. 8 Why should it be thought a thing incredible with you, that God should raise the dèad? 9 I verily thought with myself, that *I ought* to do many things contrary to the name of Jesus of Nazareth, 10 Which thing I also *did* in Jerusalem: and many of the saints did I shut up in prison, having received authority from the chief priests; and when they were put to death, I gave my voice against them. 11 And I punished them *oft* in every synàgogue, and compelled them to blasphemè; and being exceedingly mad against them, I persecuted them even unto *strange cities*. 12 Whereupon, as I went to Damascus, with authority and commission from the chief priests, 13 At mid-day, O king, I saw in the way a light from hèaven, above the brightness of the sun, shining round about me, and them which journeyed with me. 14 And when we were all fallen to the earth, I heard a voice speaking unto me, and saying in the Hebrew tongue, Saül, Saül, why pèrsecutest thou me? It is hãrd fôr theē tō kick against the pricks. 15 And I said, Who àrt thou, Lord? And he said, I am Jèsus whom thou pèrsecutest. 16 But rise, and stand upon thy feèt: for I have appeared unto thee for this purpose, to make thee a minister and a witness both of these things which thou hast seen, and of those things in the which I will appear unto thee; 17 Delivering thee from the people, and from the Gentiles, unto whom now I send thee, 18 To open their eyes, and to turn them from darkness to light, and from the power of Satan unto God, that they may receive forgiveness of sins, and inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me. 19 Whereupon, O kīng Agrippa, I was not disobèdient unto the heavenly vision: 20 But shewed first unto them of Damascus, and at Jerusalem, and throughout all the coasts of Judea, and then to the Gentiles, that they should repent and turn to God, and *do works meet* for repentance. 21 For these causes the Jews caught me in the temple, and went about to kill me. 22 Having therefore obtained help of God, I continue unto this day, witnessing both to small

and great, saying none other things than those which the prophets and Moses did say should come : 23 That Christ should *suffer*, and that he should be the first that should rise from the *dèad*, and should shew light unto the *people*, and to the *Gentiles*. 24 And as he thus spake for himself, Festus said with a loud voice, Pául, thou art beside thyself; much *learning* doth make thee *mad*. 25 But he said, I am not *mad*, most noble Festus; but speak forth the words of trúth and sòberness. 26 For the king *knoweth* of these things, before whom also I speak *freely*. For I am persuaded that none of these things are hidden from him; for this thing was not done in a *corner*. 27 King Agrippa, believest thou the *próphets*? I *know* that thou believest. 28 Then Agrippa said unto Paul, Almost thou *persuadest me* to be a Christian. 29 And Paul said, I would to God, that not only *thou*, but also all that *hear* me this day, were both *almost*, and *altogether* such as I am, excèpt thèse *bõnds*. 30 And when he had thus spoken, the king rose up, and the governor, and Bernice, and they that sat with them: 31 And when they were gone aside, they talked between themselves, saying, This man doeth nothing worthy of *déath*, or of *bõnds*. 32 Then said Agrippa unto Festus, This man might have been set at liberty, if he had not appealed unto Cèsar.

ACTS XXVII.—1 And when it was determined, that we should sail into Italy, they delivered Paul and certain other prisoners unto one named Jùlius, a centurion of Augustus' band.

PAUL ARRIVES AT ROME WHERE HE PREACHES FOR TWO WHOLE YEARS.

ACTS XXVIII.—16 And when we came to Rome, the centurion delivered the prisoners to the captain of the *guàrd*: but Paul was suffered to dwell by *himself*, with a soldier that kept him. 17 And it came to pass, that after three days, Paul called the chief of the Jews together. And when they were come together, he said unto them, Men and brethren, though I have committed nothing against the people, or customs of our fathers, yet was I

delivered prisoner from Jerusalem into the hands of the Romans: 18 Who when they had examined me, would have let me go, because there was no cause of death in me. 19 But when the Jews spake against it, I was constrained to appeal unto *Cesar*; not that I had aught to accuse my nation of. 20 For this cause therefore have I called for you, to see you, and to speak with you: because that for the hope of Israel I am bound with this chain. 21 And they said unto him, We neither received letters out of Judea concerning thee, neither any of the brethren that came shewed or spake any harm of thee. 22 But we desire to hear of thee, what thou *thinkest*: for as concerning this sect, we know that every where it is spoken against. 23 And when they had appointed him a day, there came many to him into his lodging: to whom he expounded and testified the kingdom of God, persuading them concerning Jesus, both out of the law of Moses, and out of the prophets, from morning till evening. 24 And some *believed* the things which were spoken, and some *believed not*. 25 And when they agreed not among themselves, they departed, after that Paul had spoken one word, Well spake the Holy Ghost by Esaias the prophet unto our fathers, 26 Saying, Go unto this people, and say, Hearing ye shall hear, and shall not understand; and seeing ye shall see, and not perceive. 27 For the heart of this people is waxed *gross*, and their ears are dull of *hearing*, and their *eyes* have they *closed*; lest they should see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and understand with their heart, and should be *converted*, and I should heal them. 28 Be it known therefore unto you, that the salvation of God is sent unto the *Gentiles*, and that *they will hear it*. 29 And when he had said these words, the Jews departed, and had great reasoning among themselves,

PAUL'S CALLING COMMENDED.

ROMANS I.—I Paul, a servant of Jesus Christ, called to be an apostle, separated unto the gospel of God, 2 (Which he had promised afore by his prophets in the holy scriptures,) 3 Concerning his Son Jesus Christ our Lord,

which was made of the seed of David according to the flesh; 4 And declared to be the Son of God with power, according to the Spirit of holiness, by the resurrection from the dead: 5 By whom we have received grace and apostleship, for obedience to the faith among all nations, for his name: 6 Among whom are ye also the called of Jesus Christ: 7 To all that be in *Rome*, beloved of God, called to be saints: Grace to you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ. 8 *First*, I thank my God through Jesus Christ for you all, that your *faith* is *spoken of* throughout the whole world. 9 For God is my witness, whom I serve with my spirit in the gospel of his Son, that without ceasing I make mention of you *always* in my prayers. 10 Making request (if by any means now at length I might have a prosperous journey by the will of God) to come unto you. 11 For I long to see you, that I may impart unto you some spiritual gift, to the end ye may be *established*; 12 That is, that I may be comforted together with you, by the mutual faith both of you and me. 13 Now I would not have you *ignorant*, brethren, that oftentimes I purposed to *come* unto you (but was let hitherto) that I might have some fruit among you also, even as among other Gentiles. 14 I am debtor both to the Græeks, and to the Barbarians; both to the wise, and to the unwise. 15 So, as much as in me is, I am ready to preach the gospel to you that are at *Rome* also. 16 For I am not *ashamed* of the gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God unto salvation to *every one* that believeth; to the Jew *first*, and also to the Græek. 17 For therein is the righteousness of God revealed from faith to faith: as it is written, *The just shall live by faith*. 18 For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness, and unrighteousness of men, who hold the truth in unrighteousness. 19 Because that which may be known of *God*, is manifest in *them*; for God hath *shewed* it unto them. 20 For the *invisible* things of him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are *made*, even his eternal power and Godhead; so that they are without excuse: 21 Because that when they *knew* God, they glorified him not *as God*, neither were *thankful*, but became vain in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkened. 22 Professing themselves to be wise, they

became *fools*; 23 And changed the glory of the incorruptible *God* into an image made like to corruptible *man*, and to birds, and fourfooted beasts, and creeping things. 24 Wherefore *God* also gave them up to *uncleanness*, through the lusts of their own hearts, to dishonour their own bodies between themselves: 25 Who changed the truth of *God* into a lie, and worshipped and served the *creature* more than the *Creator*, who is blessed for ever. Amen.

WHO ARE JUSTIFIED.

ROMANS II.—1 Therefore thou art inexcusable, O man, whosoever thou art, that *judgest*: for wherein thou judgest *another*, thou condemnest thyself; for thou that *judgest*, doest the *same things*. 2 But we are sure that the judgment of *God* is according to *truth*, against them which commit such things. 3 And thinkest thou this, O man, that judgest them which do such things, and *doest* the same, that *thou shalt escape* the judgment of *God*? 4 Or despisest thou the riches of his goodness, and forbearance, and long-suffering; not knowing that the goodness of *God* leadeth thee to repentance? 5 But after thy hardness and impenitent heart, treasurest up unto thyself *wrath* against the day of wrath, and revelation of the righteous judgment of *God*; 6 Who will render to every man according to his deeds: 7 To them who by patient continuance in well-doing, seek for glory, and honour, and immortality; eternal life: 8 But unto them that are contentious, and do not obey the *truth*, but obey unrighteousness; indignation and wrath, 9 Tribulation and anguish, upon every soul of man that doeth evil; of the *Jew first*, and also of the *Gentile*; 10 But glory, honour, and peace, to every man that worketh good; to the *Jew first*, and also to the *Gentile*;

ROMANS II.—17 Behold, thou art called a *Jew*, and retest in the law, and makest thy boast of *God*, 18 And knowest his will, and approvest the things that are more excellent, being instructed out of the law, 19 And art confident that thou thyself art a guide of the blind, a light of them which are in darkness, 20 An instructor of the

foolish, a teacher of babes, which hast the form of knowledge, and of the truth in the law : 21 Thou therefore which teachest *another*, teachest thou not thyself? thou that preachest, a man should *not steal*, dost thou steal? 22 Thou that sayest, a man should not commit adultery, dost thou commit adultery? Thou that abhorrest idols, dost thou commit sacrilege? 23 Thou that makest thy boast of the *law*, through *breaking the law* dishonourest thou *Gòd*? 24 For the name of God is blasphemed among the Gentiles, through you, as it is written. 25 For circumcision verily *profiteth*, if thou keep the *law*; but if thou be a *breaker* of the law, thy circumcision is made *uncircumcision*. 26 Therefore, if the *uncircumcision* keep the righteousness of the law, shall not his *uncircumcision* be counted for circumcision? 27 And shall not *uncircumcision* which is by *nature*, if it fulfil the law, judge *thee*, who by the letter and circumcision dost transgress the law? 28 For he is not a *Jew*, which is one outwardly : neither is that circumcision, which is outward in the flesh : 29 But he is a Jew which is one inwardly ; and circumcision is that of the heart, in the spirit, and not in the *letter* ; whose praise is not of *men*, but of *Gòd*.

NONE JUSTIFIED BY THE LAW.

ROMANS III.—9 What then? are we better than they? Nò, in nò wise : for we have before proved both Jews and Gentiles, that they are all under sin : 10 As it is written, There is *none* righteous, no, not one : 11 There is none that understandeth, there is none that seeketh after *Gòd*. 12 They are *all gone* out of the way, they are together become unprofitable : there is none that doeth *good*, no, not one. 13 Their throat is an open sepulchre ; with their tongues they have used deceit ; the poison of *asps* is under their lips : 14 Whose mouth is full of *cursing* and *bitterness*. 15 Their feet are swift to shed blood. 16 Destruction and misery are in their ways : 17 And the way of *peace* have they not known. 18 There is no fear of *Gòd* before their eyes. 19 Now we know that what things soever the *law* saith, it saith to them who are *under* the law : that every mouth may be stopped, and all the world may become *guil-*

ty before God. 20 Therefore by the deeds of the *law*, there shall no flesh be justified in his sight : for by the law is the knowledge of *sin*. 21 But now the righteousness of God without the law is manifested, being witnessed by the law and the prophets ; 22 Even the righteousness of God, which is by faith of Jesus Christ unto all, and upon all them that believe ; for there is no difference : 23 For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God ; 24 Being justified freely by his grace, through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus : 25 Whom God hath set forth to be a propitiation, through faith in his blood to declare his righteousness for the remission of sins that are past, through the forbearance of God ; 26 To declare, I say, at this time his righteousness : that he might be just, and the justifier of him which believeth in Jesus. 27 Where is boasting then ? It is excluded. By what law ? of works ? Nay ; but by the law of faith. 28 Therefore we conclude, that a man is justified by *faith* without the deeds of the law. 29 Is he the God of the *Jews* only ? is he not also of the *Gentiles* ? Yes, of the *Gentiles* also : 30 Seeing it is one God which shall justify the *circumcision* by faith, and *uncircumcision* through faith. 31 Do we then make void the *law* through faith ? God forbid : *yea*, we *establish* the law.

RECONCILIATION BY CHRIST.

ROMANS v.—1 Therefore being justified by faith, we have *peace* with God, through our Lord Jesus Christ : 2 By whom also we have access by faith into this grace wherein we stand, and rejoice in hope of the glory of God. 3 And not only so, but we glory in tribulations also : knowing that *tribulation* worketh patience : 4 And *patience*, experience ; and *experience*, hope : 5 And *hope* maketh not ashamed : because the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Ghost which is given unto us. 6 For when we were yet without strength, in due time Christ died for the ungodly. 7 For scarcely for a righteous man will one die : yet peradventure for a good man some would even dare to die. 8 But God commendeth his love toward us, in that while we were yet *sinner*s, *Christ* died for us. 9

Much *more* then, being now justified by his blood, we shall be saved from wrath through him. 10 For if when we were *enemies*, we were reconciled to God by the death of his Son : much *more*, being reconciled, we shall be *saved* by his life. 11 And not only so, but we also jòy in God, through our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom we have now received the atonement.

WORKS OF THE FLESH AND SPIRIT.

ROMANS VIII.—1 There is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jèsus, who walk not after the *flesh*, but after the *Spirit*. 2 For the law of the *Spirit* of life in *Christ Jesus*, hath made me *free* from the law of *sin* and *death*. 3 For what the *law* could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, *God* sending his own *Son* in the *likeness* of sinful flesh, and for *sin*, condemned sin in the flesh : 4 That the righteousness of the law might be fulfilled in us, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit. 5 For they that are after the *flesh*, do mind the *things* of the flesh : but they that are after the *Spirit*, the things of the Spirit. 6 For to be *carnally* minded is death : but to be *spiritually* minded is life and peace : 7 Because the carnal mind is enmity against God : for it is not subject to the *law* of God, neither indeed *can be*. 8 So then they that are in the *flesh* cannot *please God*. 9 But *ye* are not in the *flesh*, but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now, if any man have not the *Spirit of Christ*, he is none of his. 10 And if Christ be *in* you, the body is dead because of sin ; but the Spirit *is* life because of righteousness. 11 But if the Spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead dwell in you, he that raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken your mortal bodies by his Spirit that dwelleth in you.

THE ASSURANCE OF A CHRISTIAN HOPE.

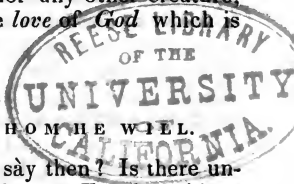
ROMANS VIII.—28 And we know that all things work together for *good*, to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose. 29 For whom he did foreknów, he also did predèstinate to be conformed to the image of his Sòn, that he might be the first-born among many brethren. 30 Moreover, whom he did predestínate, them he also called : and whom he called, them he also jústified : and whom he jústified, them he also glòrified. 31 What shall we then sáy to these things ? If *God* be for us, who can be agàinst us ? 32 He that spared not his own Sòn, but delivered him up for us all, how shall he not *with* him also freely give us *all things* ? 33 Who shall lay any thing to the charge of God's elect ? * Is it God that jústifieth ? 34 Who is he that condèmneeth ? Is it Christ that died ? yea rather, that is risen agàin ? who is even at the right hand of Gód, who also maketh intercèssion for us : 35 Who shall separate us from the love of Chrìst ? shall tribulation, or distréss, or persécution, or fámine, or nákedness, or péril, or swórd ? 36 As it is written, For *thy sake* we are killed all the day long ; we are accounted as *sheep* for the slaughtèr. 37 Này, in all these things we are more than *conquerors*, through him that loved us. 38 For I am persuaded, that neither déath, nor life, nor ángels, nor princípalties, nor pówers, nor things présent, nor things to còme, 39 Nor héight, nor dèpth, nor any òther creature, shall be able to separate us from the *love of God* which is in Christ Jesus our Lòrd.

—

G O D H A T H M E R C Y O N W H O M H E W I L L.

ROMANS IX.—14 What shall we sáy then ? Is there unrighteousness with Gód ? God forbìd. 15 For he saith to Moses, I will have *mercy* on whom *I will* have mercy, and I will have *compassion* on whom I will have compassion. 16 So then, it is not of him that *willeth*, nor of him that rùnneth, but of *God* that sheweth mercy. 17 For the scripture saith unto Pharaoh, Even for this same purpose have

* " *Is it* " is here adopted in preference to " *It is* " for reason which will be obvious to all who attempt to read this passage rhetorically. Chrysostom gives this version.



I raised thee ùp, that I might shew my power in thee, and that my name might be declared throughout all the earth. 18 Therefore hath he *mercy* on whom he will have mercy, and whom he *will* he hàrdeneth. 19 Thou wilt say then unto me, Why doth he yet find faùlt? for who hath resist-èd his will? 20 Nay but, Ò mán, who art *thou* that repliest against Gòd? Shall the thing *formed* say to him that formed it, Why hast thou made me thús? 21 Hath not the potter *power* over the clay, of the same lump to make *one vessel* unto hónour, and another unto díshonour? 22 What if God, willing to shew his wrath, and to make his power known, endured with much long-suffering the vessels of wrath fitted to destruction: 23 And that he might make known the riches of his glory on the vessels of mèrcy, which he had afore prepared unto glory: 24 Even ùs, whom he hath called, not of the *Jews* only, but also of the Gèntiles? 25 As he saith also in Osee, I will call *them* My people, which were nòt my people; and *her beloved*, which was nòt beloved. 26 And it shall come to pass, that in the place where it was said unto them, Ye are *not* my people: there shall they be called, The children of the living Gòd. 27 Esàias also crieth concerning Israel, Though the number of the children of Israel be as the *sand of the sea*, a rèmnannt shall be *saved*, 28 For he will finish the work, and cut it short in rìghteousness: because a short work will the Lord make upon the earth. 29 And as Esaias said before, Except the Lord of Sabaoth had left us a seed, we had been as Sodòma, and been made like unto Gomòrrah.

SALVATION OPEN TO ALL BELIEVERS.

ROMANS X.—14 How then shall they call on him in whom they have not believed? and how shall they believe in him of whom they have not heard? and how shall they hear without a prèacher? 15 And how shall they preach, except they be sènt? as it is written, How beautiful are the feet of them that preach the gospel of pèace, and bring glad tidings of *good things*. 16 But they have not *all* obeyed the gospel. For Esaias saith, Lord, who hath believed our report? 17 So then, *faith* cometh by *hearing*, and *hearing*

by the word of *God*. 18 But I say, have they not heard? Yes verily, their sound went into all the earth, and their words unto the ends of the world. 19 But I say, Did not Israel know? First, Moses saith, I will provoke you to jealousy by them that are no people, and by a *foolish* nation I will anger you. 20 But Esaias is very bold, and saith, I was found of them that sought me not; I was made manifest unto them that asked not after me. 21 But to Israel he saith, *all day long* I have stretched forth my hands unto a *disobedient* and *gainsaying* people.

ALL ISRAEL NOT REJECTED.

ROMANS XI.—1 I say then, hath God cast away his people? God forbid. For *I* also am an *Israelite*, of the seed of Abraham, of the tribe of Benjamin. 2 God hath not cast away his people which he foreknew. Wot ye not what the scripture saith of Elias? how he maketh intercession to God against Israel, saying, 3 Lord, they have killed thy prophets, and digged down thine altars; and I am left alone, and they seek my life. 4 But what saith the *answer* of God unto him? I have reserved to myself *seven thousand men*, who have not bowed the knee to the image of Baal. 5 Even so then at this present time also there is a *remnant* according to the election of grace. 6 And if by *grace*, then is it no more of *works*: otherwise *grace* is no more grace. But if it be of *works*, then is it no more grace: otherwise *work* is no more work. 7 What then? *Israel* hath not *obtained* that which he *seeketh* for; but the *election* hath obtained it, and the rest were blinded. 8 (According as it is written, God hath given them the spirit of slumber, eyes that they should not see, and ears that they should not hear;) unto this day. 9 And David saith, Let their table be made a snare, and a trap, and a stumbling-block, and a recompense unto them: 10 Let their eyes be darkened, that they may not see, and bow down their back always. 11 I say then, Have they stumbled that they should fall? God forbid: but rather through *their fall* salvation is come unto the Gentiles, for to provoke them to jealousy. 12 Now, if the fall of *them* be the riches of the

world, and the *diminishing* of them the riches of the *Gentiles*; how much more their fulness? 13 For I speak to *you Gentiles*, inasmuch as I am the *apostle* of the *Gentiles*, I magnify mine office: 14 If by any means I may provoke to emulation them which are my flesh, and might save some of them. 15 For if the *casting away* of them be the reconciling of the world, what shall the *receiving of them* be, but life from the dead? 16 For if the *first fruit* be holy, the *lump* is also holy: and if the *root* be holy, so are the *branches*. 17 And if some of the branches be broken *off*, and thou being a wild olive-tree, wert grafted in among them, and with them partakest of the root and fatness of the olive-tree; 18 Boast not against the branches. But if thou *boast*, thou bearest not the *root*, but the *root* thee. 19 Thou wilt say then, the branches were broken *off*, that *I* might be *grafted in*. 20 Well; because of unbelief they were broken *off*, and *thou* standest by *faith*. Be not high-minded, but fear: 21 For if God spared not the natural branches, take heed lest he also spare not *thee*. 22 Behold therefore the *goodness* and *severity* of God: on them which *fell*, severity; but toward *thee*, goodness, if thou continue in his goodness: otherwise thou also shalt be cut off. 23 And they also, if they abide not still in unbelief, shall be grafted in: for God is *able* to graft them in again. 24 For if thou wert cut out of the olive-tree which is *wild* by *nature*, and wert grafted *contrary to nature* into a good olive-tree; how much more shall these, which be the *natural* branches, be grafted in their *own olive-tree*?

DAYS AND MEATS INDIFFERENT.

ROMANS XIV.—1 Him that is *weak* in the faith receive ye, but not to doubtful disputations. 2 For *one* believeth that he may *eat all things*; another, who is *weak*, eateth herbs. 3 Let not him that *eateth*, despise him that eateth not; and let not him which *eateth not*, judge him that eateth: for God hath received him. 4 Who art thou that judgest another man's servant? to his *own master* he *standeth* or *falleth*: yea, he shall be holden up: for God is able to make him stand. 5 *One man* esteemeth one day above

anòther : another esteemeth every day alike. Let every man be fully persuaded in his own mind. 6 He that regardeth the *day*, regardeth it unto the Lòrd : and he that regardeth *not* the day, to the Lòrd he doth not regard it. He that éateth, eàteth to the Lord, for he giveth God thanks ; and he that eateth nót, to the Lòrd he eateth not, and giveth God thanks. 7 For none of us liveth to *himself*, and no man *dìeth* to himself. 8 For whether we live, we live unto the Lòrd ; and whether we *die*, we diè unto the Lord : whether we live therefore, or die, we are the Lòrd's.

THE APOSTLE'S CONCLUSION.

ROMANS XVI.—25 Now to him that is of power to establish you according to my gospel, and the preaching of Jesus Christ, according to the revelation of the mystery, which was kept secret since the world began, 26 But now is made manifest, and by the scriptures of the prophets, according to the commandment of the everlasting God, made known to *all nations* for the obedience of faith : 27 To God only wise, be *glory* through Jesus Christ for èver. Amen.

PAUL EXHORTETH TO UNITY.

I CORINTHIANS I.—10 Now I beseech you, brethren, by the name of our Lord Jesus Chríst, that ye all speak the *same thing*, and that there be no divìsions among you : but that ye be perfectly joined together in the same mínd, and in the same jùdgment. 11 For it hath been declared unto me of you, my brethren, by them which are of the house of Chloe, that there are contèntions among you. 12 Now this I say, that every one of you saith, I am of Pàul ; and I of Apòllos ; and I of Cèphas ; and I of Christ. 13 Is Christ divided ? was Paul crucified for you ? or were ye *baptized* in the name of Pàul ? 14 I thank God that *I* *baptized* none of you, but *Crispus* and Gàius ; 15 Les-

any should say that I had baptized in *mine own name*. 16 And I baptized also the household of *Stephanas*; besides, I know not whether I baptized any other. 17 For Christ sent me not to *baptize*, but to preach the gòspel: not with wisdom of words, lest the cross of Christ should be made of none effect.

PAUL REPROVETH THEIR DISSENSIONS.

I CORINTHIANS III.—1 And I, brethren, could not speak unto you as unto spiritual, but as unto càrnal, even as unto *babes* in Christ. 2 I have fed you with *milk*, and not with *meat*: for hitherto ye were not able to *bear it*, neither yet nòw are ye able. 3 For ye are yet càrnal: for whereas there is among you *énvyng*, and *strife*, and *divisions*, are ye not carnal, and walk as *mén*? 4 For while one saith, I am of *Pául*; and another, I am of *Apóllòs*; are ye not càrnal? 5 Who then is Paul, and who is Apollos, but *ministers* by whom ye believed, even as the Lord gave to evèry man? 6 I have plánted, Apollos watèred: but *God* gave the *increase*. 7 So then, neither is he that *planteth* any thing, neither he that *watereth*: but *God* that giveth the *increase*. 8 Now he that plánteth and he that watèreth are òne: and every man shall receive his own reward, according to his own labour. 9 For we are labourers together with *God*: ye are God's *husbandry*, ye are *God's building*. 10 According to the grace of God which is given unto me, as a wise master-builder, I have laid the *foundation*, and another buildeth thereon. But let every man take heed *how* he buildeth thereupon. 11 For other foundation can no man lay than that *is laid*, which is Jesus Christ. 12 Now if any man build upon this foundation, gòld, silver, precious stònes, wòod, háy stúbble; 13 Every man's work shall be made *mànifest*: for the day shall *declare* it, because it shall be revealed by *fire*; and the fire shall try every man's work, of what sort it is. 14 If any man's work *abide* which he hath built thereupon, he shall receive a reward. 15 If any man's work shall be *burned*, he shall suffer lòss: but he himself shall be *saved*; yet so as by fire. 16 Know ye not that ye are the temple

of Gód, and that the *Spirit of God* dwélleth in you? 17 If any man *defile* the temple of God, him shall God destròy : for the temple of God is *holy*, which temple *ye are*. 18 Let no man decèive himself. If any man among you seemeth to be wise in this world, let him become a foòl, that he *may be* wise. 19 For the wisdom of this world is *foolishness* with God. For it is written, He taketh the wise in their own cràstiness. 20 And again, The Lord knoweth the thoughts of the *wise*, that they are *vain*. 21 Therefore let no man glory in mèn : for all things are *yours* ; 22 Whether Pául, or Apòllos, or Céphas, or the wórld, or lífe, or dèath, or things présent, or things to còme ; *all* are *yours* ; 23 And *ye are Christ's* : and *Christ* is Gód's.

WHOM WE OUGHT TO FOLLOW.

I CORINTHIANS IV.—16 Wherefore, I beseech you, be ye followers of mè. 17 For this cause have I sent unto you *Timotheus*, who is my beloved son, and faithful in the Lord, who shall bring you into remembrance of my ways which be in Christ, as I teach every where in every church. 18 Now *some* are puffed up, as though I would not còme to you. 19 But I *will come* to you shortly, if the Lord will, and will *know*, not the *speech* of them which are *puffed up*, but the pòwer. 20 For the kingdom of God is not in wórd, but in pòwer. 21 What will ye? shall I come unto you with a ród, or in lòve, and in the spirit of mèekness?

AGAINST GOING TO LAW.

I CORINTHIANS VI.—1 Dare any of you, having a matter against another, *go to law* before the unjúst, and not before the sáints? 2 Do ye not know that the *saints* shall judge the wórld? and if the world shall be judged by you, are ye unworthy to judge the smallest mátters? 3 Know ye not that we shall judge ángels? how much mòre, things that pertain to *this life*? 4 If then ye have judgments of things pertaining to this life, set them to judge who are least

esteemed in the church. 5 I speak to your shàme. Is it só, that there is not a *wise man* amóng you? nó, not one that shall be able to judge between his bréthren? 6 But brother goeth to law with bròther, and that before the unbelievers. 7 Now therefore there is utterly a fault among you, because ye go to *law* one with another. Why do ye not rather take wròng? why do ye not rather suffer yourselves to be defrauded? 8 Nay, ye do wrong, and defraud, and that your brethren.

OF MINISTERS' SUPPORT.

I CORINTHIANS IX.—1 Am I not an apóstle? am I not frée? have I not seen Jesus Christ our Lórd? are not ye my work in the Lórd? 2 If I be not an apostle unto *others*, yet doubtless I am to *you*: for the seal of mine apostleship are *ye* in the Lórd. 3 Mine answer to them that do examine me is this; 4 Have we not power to eát and to drínk? 5 Have we not power to lead about a síster, a wífe, as well as other apostles, and as the brethren of the Lórd, and Cephas? 6 Or I only and Barnabas, have not we power to forbear wórking? 7 Who goeth a warfare at any time at his own chàrges? who planteth a vîneyard, and eateth not of the frùit thereof? or who feedeth a flock, and eateth not of the milk of the flock? 8 Say *I* these things as a mán? or saith not the *law* the same álso? 9 For it is in the law of Moses, Thou shalt not muzzle the mouth of the *ox* that treadeth out the *corn*. Doth God take care for oxén? 10 Or saith he it altogether for oür sakes? For our sakes, no doubt, this is written: that he that plougheth should plough in *hope*; and he that thresheth in hope should be *partaker* of his hope. 11 If we have sown unto you *spiritual things*, is it a great thing if we shall reap your cárnal things? 12 If others be partakers of this power over you, are not we ráther? Nevertheless we have not ùsed this power: but suffer all things, lest we should hinder the gospel of Christ. 13 Do ye not know that they which minister about holy things live of the things of the tèmple, and they which wait at the altar are pártakers with the altar? 14 Even so hath the Lord ordained that they

which *preach* the gospel should *live* of the gospel. 15 But I have used none of these things : neither have I written these things, that it should be so done unto *me* : for it were better for me to *die*, than that any man should make my *glorying void*. 16 For though I preach the gospel, I have nothing to glòry of : for necessity is laid upon me ; yea, wò is unto me, if I preach nòt the gospel ! 17 For if I do this thing willingly, I have a rewàrd : but if against my will, a dispensation of the gospel is committed unto me. 18 What is my rewàrd then ? Verily that, when I preach the gospel, I may make the gospel of Christ without charge, that I abuse not my power in the gospel. 19 For though I be free from all men, yet have I made myself *servant* unto all, that I might gain the more. 20 And unto the Jéws I became as a Jèw, that I might *gain* the Jews ; to them that are under the lãw, as under the làw, that I might gain them that are under the law ; 21 To them that are *without* law, as without law, (being not without law to God, but under the law to Christ,) that I might gain them that are without law. 22 To the wéak became I as wéak, that I might gain the weak : I am made *all things* to *all men*, that I might by all means save some. 23 And this I do for the gòspel's sake, that I may be partaker thereof with you. 24 Know ye not that they which run in a race *run all*, but one receiveth the prize ? So *run*, that ye may *obtain*. 25 And every man that *striveth for the mastery* is tèmperate in all things. Now *they* do it to obtain a *corruptible* crown ; but we an incorruptible. 26 I therefore so run, not as *uncertainly* : so fight I, not as one that *beateth the air* : 27 But I keep under my body, and bring it into subjèction : lest that by any means when I have preached to *others*, I myself should be a càst-away.

SPIRITUAL GIFTS DIVERSE.

1 CORINTHIANS XII.—4 Now there are diversities of *gifts*, but the same Spirit. 5 And there are differences of administrations, but the same *Lord*. 6 And there are diversities of operations, but it is the same Gòd which worketh *all in all*. 7 But the manifestation of the Spirit is

given to every man to *profit* withal. 8 For to *one* is given by the Spirit the word of wisdom : to another, the word of knowledge by the same Spirit : 9 To another, faith by the same Spirit ; to another, the gifts of healing by the same Spirit ; 10 To another, the working of miracles ; to another ; prophecy ; to another, discerning of spirits ; to another, divers kinds of tongues ; to another, the interpretation of tongues : 11 But all these worketh that one and the self-same *Spirit*, dividing to every man severally as he *will*. 12 For as the *body* is *one*, and hath *many members*, and all the members of that one body, being many, are *one body* : so also is Christ. 13 For by one Spirit are we all baptized into one body, whether we be Jews or Gentiles, whether we be bond or free ; and have been all made to drink into one Spirit. 14 For the body is not *one member*, but many. 15 If the *foot* shall say, Because I am not the hand, I am not of the body ; is it therefore not of the body ? 16 And if the ear shall say, Because I am not the eye, I am not of the body ; is it therefore not of the body ? 17 If the whole body were an eye, where were the hearing ? If the whole were hearing, where were the smelling ? 18 But now hath God set the members every one of them in the body, as it hath pleased him. 19 And if they were all one member, where were the body ? 20 But now are they *many members*, yet but one body. 21 And the eye cannot say unto the hand, I have no need of thee : nor again the head to the feet, I have no need of you. 22 Nay, much more those members of the body, which seem to be more *feeble*, are *necessary* : 23 And those members of the body, which we think to be less honourable, upon these we bestow more abundant honour ; and our uncomely parts have more abundant comeliness. 24 For our comely parts have no need : but God hath tempered the body together, having given more abundant honour to that part which lacked : 25 That there should be no *schism* in the body ; but that the members should have the same care one for another. 26 And whether one member suffer, *all* the members suffer with it ; or one member be honoured, *all* the members rejoice with it. 27 Now *ye* are the *body* of Christ, and members in particular. 28 And God hath set some in the church, first apostles, secondarily prophets, thirdly teachers, after that miracles, then gifts of healings,

hèlps, govèrnments, diversities of tòngues. 29 Are all apóstles? are all próphets? are all teáchers? are all workers of míracles? 30 Have all the gifts of héaling? do all speak with tòngues? do all intérpret? 31 But covet earnestly the bèst gifts. And yet shew I unto you a more excellent way.

THE PRAISE OF CHARITY.

I CORINTHIANS XIII.—1 Though I speak with the tongues of mén and of àngels, and have not chàrity, I am become as sounding *brass*, or a tinkling cymbàl. 2 And though I have the gift of pròphesy, and understand all mystèries, and all knòwledge; and though I have all faìth, so that I could remove mountains, and have not chàrity, I am nòthing. 3 And though I bestow all my goods to feed the pòor, and though I give my *body* to be bùrned, and have not chàrity, it profiteth me nòthing. 4 Charity sùffereth long, and is kìnd; charity ènvieth not; charity vaùnteth not itself, is not puffed ùp, 5 Doth not behave itself unseèmlly, seeketh not her òwn, is not easily provòked, thinketh no evìl; 6 Rejoiceth not in inìquity, but rejoiceth in the trùth; 7 Beàreth all things, believeth all things, hòpeth all things, endùreth all things. 8 Charity never *faileth*: but whether there be prophécies, they shall faìl; whether there be tòngues, they shall cèase; whether there be knòwledge, it shall vanish awày. 9 For we *know* in *part*, and we pròphesy in *part*. 10 But when that which is *perfect* is come, then that which is in *part* shall be done awày. 11 When I was a *child*, I *spàke* as a child, I understood as a child, I thought as a child: but when I became a *man*, I put awày childish things. 12 For now we see through a glàss, dàrkly; but then, face to face: nòw I *know* in *part*; but *then* shall I know even as also I am knòwn. 13 And now abideth faìth, hòpe, chàrity, these thrèe; but the *greatest* of these is chàrity.

I OUR RESURRECTION INFERRED FROM THAT OF CHRIST.

1 CORINTHIANS XV.—35 But some man will say, *How* are the dead raised up? and with what body do they come? 36 Thou *fool*, that which thou *sowest* is not quickened except it *die*: 37 And that which thou sowest, thou sowest not that body that *shall* be, but bare grain; it may chance of wheat, or of some other grain: 38 But God giveth it a body as it hath pleased him, and to every seed his *own* body. 39 All *flesh* is not the *same flesh*; but there is one kind of flesh of men, another flesh of beasts, another of fishes, and another of birds. 40 There are also *celestial* bodies, and bodies *terrestrial*: but the glory of the *celestial* is *one*, and the glory of the *terrestrial* is another. 41 There is one glory of the sun, and another glory of the moon, and another glory of the stars; for one star differeth from another star in glory. 42 So also is the resurrection of the dead. It is sown in corruption, it is *raised* in incorruption: 43 It is sown in dishonour, it is raised in glory: it is sown in weakness, it is raised in power: 44 It is sown a *natural* body, it is *raised* a spiritual body. There is a *natural* body, and there is a *spiritual* body.

55 O death, where is thy sting? O grave, where is thy victory? 56 The sting of death is *sin*; and the strength of *sin* is the law. 57 But thanks be to God, which giveth us the *victory*, through our Lord Jesus Christ. 58 Therefore, my beloved brethren, be ye *steadfast, unmoveable*, always *abounding* in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as ye know that your labour is not in *vain* in the Lord.

ENCOURAGEMENT AGAINST TROUBLE.

2 CORINTHIANS I.—12 For our rejoicing is *this*, the testimony of our conscience, that in *simplicity* and godly *sincerity*, not with fleshly wisdom, but by the grace of God, we have had our conversation in the world, and more abundantly to *you-ward*. 13 For we write none other things unto you, than what ye *read* or *acknowledge*; and I trust ye shall acknowledge even to the end; 14 As also ye

have acknowledged *us* in part, that we are your rejoicing, even as ye also are *ours* in the day of the Lord *Jesus*.

PAUL'S PREACHING AND SUCCESS.

2 CORINTHIANS II.—5 But if any have caused *grief*, he hath not grieved *me*, but in part: that I may not overcharge you all. 6 Sufficient to such a man is this punishment, which was inflicted of many. 7 So that contrariwise, ye ought rather to *forgive him*, and comfort him, lest perhaps such a one should be swallowed up with *overmuch sorrow*. 8 Wherefore I beseech you that ye would confirm your love toward him. 9 For to this end also did I write, that I might know the *proof* of you, whether ye be obedient in all things. 10 To whom *ye* forgive any thing, *I* forgive also: for if I forgave any thing, to whom I forgave it, for *your* sakes forgave I it in the person of Christ; 11 Lest Satan should get an advantage of us: for we are not ignorant of his devices.

PAUL'S HOPE OF IMMORTAL GLORY.

2 CORINTHIANS V.—11 Knowing therefore the terror of the Lord, we *persuade* men; but we are made manifest unto God; and I trust also are made manifest in *your consciences*. 12 For we commend not ourselves again unto you, but give you occasion to *glory* on our *behalf*, that ye may have somewhat to *answer* them which glory in appearance, and not in heart. 13 For whether we be *beside* ourselves, it is to *God*: or whether we be *sòber*, it is for *your cause*. 14 For the love of Christ constraineth us; because we thus judge, that if one died for *all*, then were all *dead*: 15 And that he *died* for all, that they which live should not henceforth live unto themselves, but unto him which died for them, and *ròse* again. 16 Wherefore henceforth know we *no man* after the *flesh*: yea, though we have known *Christ* after the flesh, yet now henceforth know we him no more. 17 Therefore, if any man be in Christ, he is a new crea-

ture: *old things* are passed away: and behold, *all things* are become new. 18 And all things are of *God*, who hath reconciled us to himself by Jesus Christ, and hath given to us the ministry of reconciliation; 19 To wit, that God was in Christ, reconciling the world unto himself, not imputing their trespasses unto them; and hath committed unto us the word of reconciliation. 20 Now then we are ambassadors for *Christ*, as though *God did beseech you by us*; we pray you in *Christ's stead*, be ye reconciled to God. 21 For he hath made him to be *sin* for us, who knew no sin; that we might be made the *righteousness* of God in him.

PAUL'S FAITHFULNESS IN THE MINISTRY.

II. CORINTHIANS VI.—1 We then, as workers together with him, beseech you also that ye receive not the grace of God in *vain*. 2 (For he saith, I have heard thee in a time accepted, and in the day of salvation have I secured thee: behold, *now* is the accepted time; behold, *now* is the day of salvation.) 3 Giving no *offence* in any thing, that the ministry be not blamed: 4 But in all things approving ourselves as the ministers of God, in much patience, in afflictions, in necessities, in distresses, 5 In stripes, in imprisonments, in tumults, in labours, in watchings, in fastings; 6 By purity, by knowledge, by long-suffering, by kindness, by the Holy Ghost, by love unfeigned, 7 By the word of truth, by the power of God, by the armour of righteousness, on the *right hand* and on the *left*, 8 By honour and dishonour, by evil report and good report; as deceivers, and yet true; 9 As unknown, and yet well known; as dying, and behold, we live; as chastened, and not killed; 10 As sorrowful, yet always rejoicing; as poor, yet making many rich; as having nothing, and yet possessing *all things*. 11 O ye Corinthians, our mouth is *open* unto you, our heart is *enlarged*. 12 Ye are not *straitened* in us, but ye are straitened in your own bowels. 13 Now for a recompense in the same (I speak as unto my children,) be ye also *enlarged*.

PAUL'S FORCED SELF-COMMENDATION.

2 CORINTHIANS XI.—1 Would to God ye could bear with me a little in my folly : and indeed bear with me. 2 For I am jealous over you with godly jealousy : for I have espoused you to one husband, that I may present you as a chaste virgin to Christ. 3 But I fear, least by any means, as the serpent beguiled *Eve* through his subtilty, so *your minds* should be corrupted from the simplicity that is in Christ. 4 For if he that cometh preacheth *another Jesus*, whom *we have not preached*, or if ye receive another spirit, which ye have not received, or another gòspel, which ye have not accepted, ye might well bear with him. 5 For I suppose I was not a whit behind the very *chiefest apostles*. 6 But though I be rude in spèech, yet not in knowledge ; but we have been thoroughly made manifest among you in àll things. 7 Have I committed an *offence* in abasing myself that ye might be exàlted, because I have preached to you the gospel of God frèely ? 8 I robbed *other churches*, taking *wages* of them, to do *you* service. 9. And when I was present with you, and wanted, I was chargeable to nò man : for that which was lacking to me the brethren which came from Macedònia supplied : and in àll things I have kept myself from being burdensome unto you, and so *will* I keep myself. 10 As the truth of Christ is in me, no man shall *stop* me of this boasting in the regions of Achàia. 11 Wherèfore ? because I love you nòt ? God knòweth. 12 But what I *do*, that I *will* do, that I may cut off occasion from them which *desire* occasion ; that wherein they glory they may be found even as we. 13 For such are fàlse apostles, decèitful workers, transforming themselves into the apostles of Chrìst. 14 And no *marvel* ; for Satan *himself* is *transformed* into an angel of *light*. 15 Therefore it is no great thing if his *ministers* also be transformed as the ministers of *righteousness* ; whose end shall be according to their *works*. 16 I say again, Let no man think me a *fool* ; if otherwise, yet as a fool receive me, that I may boast myself a little. 17 That which I speak, I speak it not after the Lord, but as it were *foolishly*, in this confidence of boasting. 18 Seeing that many glory after the *flesh*, I will glory àlso. 19 For ye suffer *fools* gladly, seeing ye yourselves are

wise. 20 For ye suffer, if a man bring you into *bondage*, if a man *devour* you, if a man take of you, if a man exalt *himself*, if a man smite you on the *face*. 21 I speak as concerning reprimand, as though we had been *weak*. Howbeit, whereinsoever any is bold, (I speak foolishly) I am *bold also*. 22 Are they Hebrews? so am I. Are they Israelites? so am I. Are they the seed of Abraham? so am I. 23 Are they ministers of Christ? (I speak as a fool) I am more; in labours more abundant: in stripes above measure, in prisons more frequent, in deaths oft. 24 Of the Jews five times received I forty stripes save one. 25 Thrice was I beaten with rods, once was I stoned, thrice I suffered shipwreck, a night and a day I have been in the deep. 26 In journeyings often, in perils of waters, in perils of robbers, in perils by mine own countrymen, in perils by the heathen, in perils in the city, in perils in the wilderness, in perils in the sea, in perils among false brethren: 27 In weariness and painfulness, in watchings often, in hunger and thirst, in fastings often, in cold and nakedness. 28 Besides those things that are *without*, that which cometh upon me daily, the care of all the churches. 29 Who is weak, and I am not weak? who is *offended*, and I burn not? 30 If I must needs glory, I will glory of the things which concern *mine infirmities*. 31 The God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which is blessed for evermore, knoweth that I *lie* not. 32 In Damascus the governor under Aretas the king kept the city of the Damascenes with a garrison, desirous to apprehend me: 33 And through a window in a basket was I let down by the wall, and escaped *his hands*.

OF JUSTIFICATION BY FAITH.

GALATIANS II.—6 But of those, who *seemed* to be somewhat, whatsoever they *were*, it maketh no matter to me: God accepteth no man's person: for they who *seemed* to be somewhat, in conference added nothing to me: 7 But contrariwise, when they saw that the gospel of the *uncircumcision* was committed unto me, as the gospel of the *circumcision* was unto Peter; 8 (For he that wrought effectually in *Peter* to the apostleship of the *circumcision*, the same was

mighty in *me* toward the *Gentiles* :) 9 And when James, Cephas, and John, who seemed to be pillars, perceived the grace that was given unto *me*, they gave to me and Barnabas the right hands of fellowship; that we should go unto the *heathen*, and they unto the circumcision. 10 Only they would that we should remember the *poor*; the same which I also was *forward* to do.

BELIEVERS ARE JUSTIFIED.

GALATIANS III.—1 O foolish Galatians, who hath bewitched you, that ye should not obey the *truth*, before whose eyes Jesus Christ hath been evidently set forth, crucified among you? 2 This only would I *learn* of you, Received ye the Spirit by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith? 3 Are ye so foolish? having *begun* in the Spirit, are ye now made perfect by the flesh? 4 Have ye suffered so many things in vain? if *it be yet* in vain. 5 He therefore that ministereth to you the *spirit*, and worketh *miracles* among you, doeth he it by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith? 6 Even as Abraham *believed* God, and was accounted to him for righteousness. 7 Know ye therefore, that they which are of *faith*, the same are the children of Abraham.

OF THE LIBERTY OF THE GOSPEL.

GALATIANS V.—1 Stand fast therefore in the liberty wherewith *Christ* hath made us free, and be not entangled again with the yoke of bondage. 2 Behold, I Paul say unto you, that if ye be circumcised, Christ shall profit you nothing. 3 For I testify again to every man that is circumcised, that he is a debtor to do the whole law. 4 Christ is become of no effect unto you, whosoever of you are justified by the law; ye are fallen from grace. 5 For we through the *Spirit* wait for the hope of righteousness by faith. 6 For in Jesus *Christ* neither *circumcision* availeth any thing, nor *uncircumcision*; but *faith* which worketh

by *love*. 7 Ye *did* run well; who did hinder you that ye should not obey the *truth*? 8 This persuasion cometh not of him that *calleth* you. 9 A *little leaven* leaveneth the whole lump.

TO DEAL MILDLY WITH OFFENDERS.

GALATIANS VI.—1 Brethren, if a man be overtaken in a fault, ye which are *spiritual*, restore such a one in the spirit of meekness; considering thyself, lest *thou also* be tempted. 2 Bear ye one another's burdens, and so fulfil the law of Christ. 3 For if a man think himself to be *something*, when he is *nothing*, he deceiveth himself, 4 But let every man *prove* his own *work*, and then shall he have rejoicing in *himself alone*, and not in another. 5 For every man shall bear his *own burden*. 6 Let him that is *taught* in the *word*, communicate unto him that *teacheth* in all good things. 7 Be not deceived; God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man *soweth*, that shall he also reap. 8 For he that soweth to his *flesh*, shall of the flesh reap corruption; but he that soweth to the Spirit, shall of the Spirit reap life everlasting. 9 And let us not be weary in well-doing: for in due season we shall *reap*, if we *faint not*. 10 As we have therefore opportunity, let us do good unto all men, *especially* unto them who are of the household of faith.

THE CHRISTIAN'S ARMOUR.

EPHESIANS VI.—10 Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might. 11 Put on the *whole armour of God*, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil. 12 For we wrestle *not* against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of *this world*, against spiritual wickedness in high places. 13 Wherefore take unto you the *whole armour of God*, that ye may be able to *withstand* in the evil day, and having done all, to *stand*. 14 Stand therefore, having your loins girt about with truth,

and having on the breast-plate of righteousness; 15 And your *feet* shod with the preparation of the gospel of peace; 16 Above all, taking the shield of *faith*, wherewith ye shall be able to *quench* all the fiery darts of the wicked. 17 And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God: 18 *Praying always* with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit, and *watching thereunto* with all perseverance and supplication for all saints; 19 And *for me*, that utterance may be given unto me, that I may open my mouth boldly, to make known the mystery of the gospel, 20 For which I am an ambassador in bonds: that therein I may speak boldly, as I *ought* so speak.

PAUL EXHORTETH THEM TO BE STEADFAST IN THE FAITH.

PHILIPPIANS I.—12 But I would ye should understand, brethren, that the things which happened unto me have fallen out rather unto the furtherance of the gospel; 13 So that my bonds in Christ are manifest in all the palace, and in all other places; 14 And many of the brethren in the Lord, waxing confident by my bonds, are much more bold to speak the word without fear. 15 *Some* indeed preach Christ even of envy and strife; and *some* also of good will. 16 The *one* preach Christ of contention, not *sincerely*, supposing to add affliction to my bonds: 17 But the other of love, knowing that I am set for the defence of the gospel. 18 What then? notwithstanding, every way, whether in pretence or in truth, *Christ is preached*; and I therein do rejoice, yea, and *will* rejoice. 19 For I know that this shall turn to my salvation through your prayer, and the supply of the Spirit of Jesus Christ, 20 According to my earnest expectation, and my hope, that in nothing I shall be ashamed, but that with all boldness, as *always*, so *now* also, Christ shall be magnified in my body, whether it be by life, or by death. 21 For to me to *live* is Christ, and to *die* is gain. 22 But if I live in the *flesh*, this is the fruit of my labour: yet what I shall choose I wot not. 23 For I am in a strait betwixt *two*, having a desire to *depart*, and to be with *Christ*; which is far better: 24

Nevertheless, to abide in the flesh is more needful for you. 25 And having this confidence, I know that I shall abide and continue with you all for your furtherance and joy of faith; 26 That your rejoicing may be more abundant in Jesus Christ for me, by my coming to you again.

TO AVOID FALSE TEACHERS.

PHILIPPIANS II.—1 *Finally*, my brethren, *rejoice* in the Lord. To write the same things to you, to me indeed is not grievous, but for you it is safe. 2 Beware of dogs, beware of evil-workers, beware of the concision. 3 For we are the *circumcision*, which worship God in the Spirit, and rejoice in Christ Jesus, and have no confidence in the *flesh*. 4 Though I *might* also have confidence in the flesh. If any *other man* thinketh that he hath whereof he might trust in the *flesh*, I more: 5 Circumcised the eighth day, of the stock of Israël, of the tribe of Bènjamin, a Hebrew of the Hebrèws; as touching the law, a Phárisee; 6 Concerning zeal, persecuting the church: touching the righteousness which is in the law, blameless. 7 But what things *were* gain to me, those I counted *loss* for Christ.

13 Brethren, I count not myself *to have apprehended*: but this one thing I do, forgetting those things which are behind, and reaching forth unto those things which are before, 14 I *press toward the mark* for the *prize* of the high calling of God in Christ Jèsus, 15 Let us therefore, as many as be *perfect*, be thus minded: and if in any thing ye be *otherwise minded*, God shall reveal even this unto you. 16 Nevertheless, whereto we have already *attained*, let us walk by the same rule, let us mind the *same thing*. 17 Brethren, be followers together of *me*, and mark them which walk so as ye have us for an *ensample*. 18 (For many walk, of whom I have told you often, and tell you even weeping, that they are the enemies of the cross of Christ: 19 Whose end is destruction, whose God is their belly, and whose glory is their shame, who mind earthly things.) 20 For our conversation is in heaven; from whence also we look for the Saviour, the Lord Jesus Christ: 21 Who shall *change our vile body*, that it may be fashioned like unto his

glorious body, according to the working whereby he is able even to subdue all things unto himself.

EXHORTATIONS TO VIRTUE.

PHILIPPIANS IV.—1 Therefore, my brethren dearly beloved and longed for, my joy and crown, so *stand fast* in the *Lord*, my dearly beloved. 2 I beseech Euodias, and Syntyche, that they be of the same mind in the Lord. 3 And I entreat *thee* also, true yoke-fellow, help those women which laboured with me in the gospel, with Clement also, and with other my fellow-labourers, whose names are in the book of life. 4 Rejoice in the Lord always: and again I say, Rejoice. 5 Let your *moderation* be known unto all men. The Lord is at hand. 6 Be *careful* for *nothing*; but in every thing by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving let your requests be made known unto God. 7 And the *peace* of God, which passeth all understanding, shall keep your *hearts* and *minds* through Christ Jesus. 8 Finally, brethren, whatsoever things are true, whatsoever things are honest, whatsoever things are just, whatsoever things are pure, whatsoever things are lovely, whatsoever things are of good report; if there be any virtue, and if there be any praise, think on these things. 9 Those things which ye have both *learned*, and *received*, and *heard*, and *seen* in me, do: and the God of peace *shall be with* you.

PAUL DESCRIBETH THE TRUE CHRIST.

COLOSSIANS I.—1 Paul, an apostle of Jesus Christ, by the will of God, and Timotheus our brother, 2 To the saints and faithful brethren in Christ which are at Colosse: Grace be unto you, and peace, from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ. 3 We give thanks to God, and the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, praying always for you, 4 Since we heard of your faith in Christ Jesus, and of the love which ye have to all the saints, 5 For the

hope which is laid up for you in *heaven*, whereof ye heard *before* in the word of the truth of the gòspel : 6 Which is come unto *you*, as it is in all the wòrld ; and bringeth forth frùit, as it doth also in *you*, since the day ye heard of it, and knew the grace of God in truth : 7 As ye also learned of Epaphras our dear fellow-servant, who is for you a faithful minister of Christ ; 8 Who also declared unto us your love in the Spirit. 9 For this cause we also, since the day we heard it, do not cease to *pray* for you, and to desire that ye might be *filled* with the *knowledge of his will* in all wisdom and spiritual understanding ; 10 That ye might walk worthy of the Lòrd unto all *pleasing*, being fruitful in every good work, and *increasing* in the knowledge of *God* ; 11 Strengthened with all might, according to his glorious power, unto all *patience* and *long-suffering* with joyfulness ; 12 Giving thanks unto the *Father*, which hath made us meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the saints in light : 13 Who hath delivered us from the power of *darkness*, and hath translated us into the kingdom of his dear Sòn : 14 In whom we have redèmpcion through his blood, even the forgiveness of sìn : 15 Who is the image of the invisible Gòd, the first-born of every creature : 16 For *by him* were all things created, that are in *heàven*, and that are in *èàrth*, vísible and invísible, whether they be thrònes, or dominions, or princípalties, or pòwers : all things were created *by him*, and *for him* : 17 And he is *before* all things, and by him all things consist.

DESCRIPTION OF CHRIST'S COMING.

1 THESSALONIANS V.—1 But of the tìmes and the sèa-
sons, brethren, ye have no need that I write unto you. 2
For yourselves know perfectly, that the day of the Lord so
cometh as a thief in the night. 3 For when they shall say,
Péace and sáfety ; then sudden destrùction cometh upon
them, as travail upon a woman with child ; and they shall
not escape. 4 But ye, brethren, are not in darkness, that
that day should overtake you as a thief. 5 Ye are all the
children of light, and the children of the day : we are not
of the night, nor of darkness. 6 Therefore let us not sleep,

as do others ; but let us watch and be sober. 7 For they that sleep, sleep in the night ; and they that be drunken, are drunken in the night. 8 But let us, who are of the day, be sober, putting on the breast-plate of faith and love ; and for a helmet, the hope of salvation. 9 For God hath not appointed us to *wrath*, but to obtain *salvation* by our Lord Jesus Christ, 10 Who died for us, that, whether we wake or sleep, we should live together with him. 11 Wherefore, comfort yourselves together, and edify one another, even as also ye do.

14 Now we exhort you, brethren, warn them that are unruly, comfort the feeble-minded, support the weak, be patient toward all men. 15 See that none render evil for evil unto any man ; but ever follow that which is good, both among yourselves, and to all men. 16 Rejoice evermore. 17 Pray without ceasing. 18 In every thing give thanks : for this is the will of God in Christ Jesus concerning you. 19 Quench not the Spirit. 20 Despise not prophesyings. 21 Prove all things ; hold fast that which is good. 22 Abstain from all appearance of evil. 23 And the very God of peace sanctify you wholly ; and I pray God your whole spirit, and soul, and body, be preserved blameless unto the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ. 24 Faithful is he that calleth you, who also will do it.

PAUL'S CHARGE TO TIMOTHY.

I TIMOTHY VI.—13 I give thee charge in the sight of *God*, who quickeneth all things, and before *Christ Jesus*, who before Pontius Pilate witnessed a good confession ; 14 That thou keep this commandment without spot, unrebukable, until the appearing of our Lord Jesus Christ : 15 Which in his times he shall shew, who is the *blessed and only Potentate*, the *King of kings*, and *Lord of lords* ; 16 Who only hath immortality, dwelling in the light which no man can approach unto : whom no man hath *seen*, nor *can see* ; *to whom* be honour and power everlasting. Amen.

PAUL'S SOLEMN CHARGE TO TIMOTHY.

2 TIMOTHY IV.—1 I *charge thee* therefore *before God*, and the *Lord Jesus Christ*, who shall judge the quick and the dead at his appearing and his kingdom; 2 *Preach the word*; be instant in season, out of season; reprove, rebuke, exhort with all long-suffering and doctrine. 3 For the time will come, when they will not *endure* sound doctrine; but after their own lusts shall they heap to themselves teachers, having *itching ears*; 4 And they shall turn away their ears from the *truth*, and shall be turned unto *fables*. 5 But watch thou in all things, endure afflictions, do the work of an evangelist, make *full proof* of thy ministry. 6 For I am now ready to be *offered*, and the time of my departure is at *hand*. 7 I have fought a *good fight*, I have finished my course, I have *kept the faith*: 8 Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness, which the *Lord*, the *righteous Judge*, shall give me at that day: and not to *mè only*, but unto *all them* also that love his appearing.

OF FAITH, AND ITS FRUITS.

HEBREWS XI.—1 Now *faith* is the substance of things hoped for, the *evidence* of things not seen: 2 For *by it* the elders obtained a good *report*. 3 Through *faith* we understand that the worlds were framed by the word of *God*, so that things which are *seen* were not made of things which do appear. 4 By *faith* Abel offered unto God a more excellent sacrifice than Cain, by which he obtained witness that he was *righteous*, God testifying of his gifts: and by it he being *dead* yet *speaketh*. 5 By *faith* *Enoch* was translated, that he should not see *death*; and was not found, because God had translated him: for before his translation he had this testimony, that he *pleased* God. 6 But *without faith* it is impossible to please him: for he that cometh to God must believe that he *is*, and that he is a *rewarder* of them that diligently seek him. 7 By *faith* *Nòah*, being warned of God of things not *seen* as yet, moved with *fear*,

prepared an àrk to the saving of his *house*; by the which he condemned the wòrld, and became heir of the righteousness which is by *faith*. 8 By *faith* Abràham, when he was called to go out into a place which he should after receive for an inheritance, obèyed; and he went out, not knowing *whither* he went. 9 By *faith* he sojourned in the land of pròmise, as in a strange còuntry, dwelling in *tabernacles* with Isaac and Jacob, the heirs with him of the *same promise*: 10 For he looked for a city which hath foundàtions, whose builder and maker is Gòd. 11 Through *faith* also Sarah herself received strength to conceive seed, and was delivered of a child when she was past age, because she judged him faithful who had promised. 12 Therefore sprang there even of *one*, and him as good as *dead*, so many as the stars of the sky in multitude, and as the *sand* which is by the sea-shore innùmerable. 13 These all died in *faith*, not having *received* the promises, but having *seen them afar òff*, and were *persuaded* of them, and *embraced* them, and confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth. 14 For they that say such things declare plainly that they seek a còuntry. 15 And truly, if they had been *mindful* of that country from whence they *came out*, they might have had opportunity to have retùrned. 16 But now they desire a *better* country, that is, a *hèavenly*: wherefore God is not ashamed to be called *their God*: for he hath prepared for them a city. 17 By *faith* Abraham, when he was trïed, offered up Isàac: and he that had received the pròmisses offered up his *only begotten sòn*, 18 Of whom it was said, That in *Isaac* shall thy seed be called: 19 Accounting that God was *able to raise him up*, even from the *dead*; from whence also he received him in a fìgure. 20 By *faith* Isaac blessed *Jàcob* and *Esàu* concerning things to come. 21 By *faith* Jàcob, when he was dying, blessed both the sons of Joseph; and *worshipped*, leaning upon the top of his staff. 22 By *faith* Jòseph, when he died, made mention of the *departing* of the children of *I'srael*; and gave commandment concerning his bònès. 23 By *faith* Mòses, when he was born, was hid three months of his pàrents, because they saw he was a proper child; and they were not afraid of the king's commandment. 24 By *faith* Mòses, when he was come to yeàrs, refused to be called the son Pharaoh's daughter; 25

Choosing rather to suffer affliction with the people of God, than to enjoy the pleasures of sin for a season; 26 Esteeming the *reproach of Christ* greater riches than the treasures in 'Egypt: for he had respect unto the recompense of the *reward*. 27 By faith he forsook Egypt, not fearing the wrath of the king: for he endured, as seeing him who is invisible. 28 Through faith he kept the *pássover*, and the sprinkling of blood, lest he that destroyed the *first-born* should touch *them*. 29 By faith they passed through the Red sea as by dry land: which the *Egyptians* assaying to do, were *drowned*. 30 By faith the walls of Jèricho fell down, after they were compassed about seven days. 31 By faith the harlot *Rahab perished* not with them that believed not, when she had received the spies with peace. 32 And what shall I say mòre? for the time would *fail me* to tell of Gédion, and of Bárah, and of Sámson, and of Jéphthae, of Dávid also, and Sámuel, and of the próphets: 33 Who through faith subdued kíngdoms, wrought ríghteousness, obtained prómises, stopped the mouths of líons, 34 Quenched the violence of fire, escaped the edge of the swórd, out of weakness were made stróng, waxed valiant in fight, turned to flight the armies of the alièns. 35 *Women* received their dead raised to life again: and others were *tortured*, not *accepting* deliverance; that they might obtain a better resurrection: 36 And others had trial of cruel *mòckings* and scourging's, yea, moreover of *bònds* and *imprisonment*: 37 They were *stoned*, they were *smitten asunder*, were tempted, were slain with the swórd: they wandered about in shéep-skins, and goát-skins; being *destitute*, *afflicted*, *tormented*; 38 (Of whom the world was not worthy:) they wandered in desérts, and in móuntains, and in déns and cávés of the eàrth. 39 And *these all* having obtained a good report through *faith*, received not the promise: 40 God having provided some *better thing* for us, that they without us should not be made perfect.

EXHORTATION TO FAITH AND PATIENCE.

HEBREWS XII.—1 Wherefore, seeing we also are compassed about with so great a *cloud of witnesses*, let us lay aside *every* weight, and the sin which doth *so easily beset* us, and let us run with patience the race that is set before us, 2 Looking unto Jesus, the *author* and *finisher* of our faith; who, for the joy that was set before him, endured the *cross*, *despising* the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God. 3 For consider him that endured *such contradiction of sinners against himself*, lest ye be wearied and faint in your minds.

OF FAITH WITHOUT WORKS.

JAMES II.—14 What doth it profit, my brethren, though a man say he hath *faith*, and have not works? can *faith* save him? 15 If a brother or sister be naked, and destitute of daily food, 16 And one of you say unto them, Depart in peace, be ye warmed and filled; notwithstanding ye give them not those things which are needful to the body; what doth it profit? 17 Even so *faith*, if it hath not *works*, is dead, being alone. 18 Yea, a man may say, *Thou hast faith*, and *I have works*: shew me *thy faith without thy works*, and I will shew thee *my faith by my works*. 19 Thou believest that there is one God; thou doest well: the *devils also* believe and tremble. 20 But wilt thou know, O vain man, that faith without works is dead? 21 Was not Abraham our father justified by *works*, when he had offered Isaac his son upon the altar? 22 Seest thou how faith wrought *with his works*, and *by works* was faith made perfect? 23 And the scripture was fulfilled, which saith, Abraham *believed* God, and it was imputed unto him for righteousness: and he was called the Friend of God. 24 Ye see then how that by *works* a man is justified, and not by *faith* only. 25 Likewise also was not Rahab the harlot justified by *works*, when she had received the messengers, and had sent them out another way? 26 For as the *body* without the *spirit* is *dead*, so *faith without works is dead also*.

OF PRUDENCE IN REPROVING.

JAMES III.—1 My brethren, be not many masters, knowing that we shall receive the greater condemnation. 2 For in many things we offend *all*. If any man offend not in *word*, the same is a perfect man, and able also to bridle the *whole body*. 3 Behold, we put bits in the *horses' mouths*, that they may obey us; and we turn about their whole body. 4 Behold also the ships, which, though they be so *great*, and are driven of *fierce winds*, yet are they turned about with a *very small helm*, whithersoever the governor listeth. 5 Even so the *tongue* is a *little member* and boasteth great things. Behold how great a *matter* a little fire kindleth! 6 And the tongue is a *fire*, a *world of iniquity*: so is the tongue among our members, that it defileth the whole body, and setteth on fire the course of nature; and it is *set on fire* of hell. 7 For every kind of *beasts*, and of *birds*, and of *serpents*, and of things in the *sea*, is tamed, and *hath been* tamed, of mankind: 8 But the *tongue* can no man tame; it is an *unruly evil*, full of deadly poison. 9 Therewith *bless* we God, even the Father; and therewith *curse* we men, which are made after the *similitude of God*. 10 Out of the mouth proceedeth blessings and cursings. My brethren, these things *ought not so to be*. 11 Doth a fountain send forth at the same place sweet water and bitter? 12 Can the fig-tree, my brethren, bear olive-berries? either a vine, figs? so can no *fountain* both yield *salt water* and *fresh*. 13 Who is a wise man and endued with knowledge among you? let him shew, out of a good *conversation* his works with meekness of wisdom. 14 But if ye have bitter *envying and strife* in your hearts, glory not, and lie not against the *truth*. 15 This wisdom descendeth not from *above*, but is earthly, sensual, devilish. 16 For where *envying and strife* is, there is confusion and every evil work. 17 But the wisdom that is from *above* is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, and easy to be entreated, full of mercy and good fruits, without partiality, and without hypocrisy. 18 And the fruit of righteousness is sown in *peace* of them that make peace.

AGAINST COVETOUSNESS, ETC.

JAMES IV.—7 Submit yourselves therefore to God. Resist the *devil*, and he will flee from you. 8 Draw *nigh to God*, and he will draw *nigh to you*. Cleanse your hands, ye sinners, purify your hearts, ye double-minded. 8 Be afflicted, and mourn, and weep: let your laughter be turned to mourning, and your joy to heaviness. 10 Humble yourselves in the *sight of the Lord*, and he shall lift you up. 11 Speak not *evil* one of another, brethren. He that speaketh evil of his *brother*, and *judgeth* his brother, speaketh evil of the *law*, and judgeth the *law*: but if thou judge the *law*, thou art not a *doer* of the law, but a *judge*. 12 There is one lawgiver, who is able to *save*, and to *destroy*: who art thou that judgest *another*? 13 Go to now, ye that say, To-day or to-morrow we will go into such a city, and continue there a year, and buy, and sell, and get gain: 14 Whereas ye know not *what shall be* on the morrow. For what is your life? It is even a *vapour*, that appeareth for a little time, and then *vanisheth away*. 15 For that ye ought to say, *If the Lord will*, we shall *live*, and do *this*, or *that*. 16 But *now* ye rejoice in your *boastings*: all such rejoicing is *evil*. 17 Therefore to him that *knoweth* to do good, and doeth it *not*, to him it is *sin*.

OF WICKED RICH MEN, ETC.

JAMES V.—1 Go to now, ye rich men, weep and howl for your miseries that shall come upon you. 2 Your riches are *corrupted*, and your garments are *moth eaten*. 3 Your gold and silver is *cankered*; and the rust of them shall be a *witness against you*, and shall eat your flesh as it were fire. Ye have heaped treasure together for the last days. 4 Behold, the hire of the labourers who have reaped down your fields, *which is of you kept back by fraud*, crieth; and the cries of them which have reaped are entered into the ears of the Lord of Sabaoth. 5 Ye have lived in *pleasure* on the earth, and been *wanton*; ye have nourished your hearts, as in a day of slaughter. 6 Ye have condemned and killed the *just*; and he doth not *resist* you.

COMFORT UNDER PERSECUTION.

1 PETER IV.—12 Beloved, think it not strange, concerning the fiery trial which is to try you, as though some *strange thing* happened unto you: 13 But rejoice, inasmuch as ye are partakers of Christ's sufferings; that, when his *glory* shall be *revealed*, ye may be glad also with exceeding joy. 14 If ye be reproached for the name of *Christ*, happy are ye; for the Spirit of glory and of God resteth upon you. On *their* part he is evil spoken of, but on *your* part he is glorified. 15 But let none of you suffer as a *murderer*, or as a *thief*, or as an *evil-doer*, or as a *busy-body* in other men's matters. 16 Yet if any man suffer as a *Christian*, let him not be ashamed: but let him *glorify* God on this behalf. 17 For the time is come that judgment must begin at the house of God: and if it first begin at *us*, what shall the end be of them that *obey not* the gospel of God? 18 And if the *righteous* scarcely be saved, where shall the ungodly and the sinner appear? 19 Wherefore, let them that suffer according to the will of *God*, commit the keeping of their *souls* to him in well-doing, as unto a faithful Creator,

OF KEEPING GOD'S COMMANDMENTS.

1 JOHN II.—7 Brethren, I write no *new* commandment unto you, but an *old commandment* which ye had from the beginning: The old commandment is the word which ye have heard from the beginning. 8 Again, a new commandment I write unto you, which thing is true in him and in you: because the darkness is past, and the true light now shineth. 9 He that saith he is in the *light*, and *hateth his brother*, is in darkness even until now. 10 He that *loveth his brother*, abideth in the *light*, and there is none occasion of stumbling in him. 11 But he that *hateth his brother* is in darkness, and walketh in darkness, and knoweth not whither he *goeth*, because that darkness hath *blinded his eyes*. 12 I write unto you, little children, because *your sins are forgiven* you for his name's sake. 13 I write unto you, fathers, because ye have *known him* that is from the

beginning. I write unto you, young mèn, because ye *have overcome* the wicked òne. I write unto you, little chıldren, because ye have known the Fàther. 14 I have written unto you, fàthers, because ye have known him that is from the beginning. I have written unto you, young mén, because ye are *strong*, and the word of God *abideth* in you, and ye have *overcome* the wicked òne. 15 Love not the wòrld, neither the things that are in the world. If any man love the *world*, the *love of the Father is not in him*. 16 For all that is in the *world*, the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyès, and the pride of life, is not of the *Father*, but is of the *world*. 17 And the world passeth away, and the lùst thereof: but he that doeth the *will of God*, abideth for ever.

THE VISION OF A THRONE.

REVELATION IV.—(oo) 1 After this I looked, and behold, a dòor was opened in heaven: and the first voice which I heard, was as it were of a *trumpet* talking with me; which said, Come up hither, and I will shew thee things which must be *hereafter*. 2 And immediately I was in the Spirit: and behold, a *throne* was set in heaven, and one *sat* on the throne. 3 And he that sat was to look upon like a jàsper and a sàrdine stone: and there was a *rainbow* round about the throne in sight like unto an èmerald. 4 And round about the throne were *four* and *twenty seats*: and upon the seats I saw four and twenty èlders sitting, clothed in white ràiment; and they had on their heads crowns of gold. 5 And out of the throne proceeded lightnings, and vòices. And there were seven *lamps of fire* burning before the throne, which are the seven *Spirits of God*. 6 And before the throne there was a sea of *glass* like unto crýstal: And in the midst of the throne, and around about the throne were four bèasts full of eyes befòre and behind, 7 And the first beast was like a lion, and the second beast like a càlf, and the third beast had a face as a mán, and the fourth beast was like a flying eàgle. 8 And the four beasts had each of them six wìngs about him; and they were full of eyes withìn: and they rest not day and night, saying, Hō-ly, || hōly, || hōly, || Lōrd Gōd Almighty, || which wās, ||

and *is*, || and *is* to còme. || 9 And when those beasts give glòry, and honóur, and thánks to him that sat on the throne, who liveth for ever and ever, 10 The four and twenty elders fall dònwn *before him that sat on the throne*, and wòrship him that liveth for ever and ever, and cast their cròwns before the throne, sáying, 11 Thou art wòrthy, O Lórd, to receive *glory*, || and *honour*, || and pòwer: || for thou hast *created àll things*, || and for *thy pleasure* || they are || and *were created*.

THE SEVEN SEALS OPENED.

REVELATION VI.—1 And I saw when the Lamb opened one of the sèals, and I heard, as it were the noise of thùnder, one of the four beasts, saying, *Come and see*. 2 And I saw, and behold, a white hòrse: and he that sat on him had a *bow*; and a cròwn was given unto him: and he went forth *conquering*, and *to conquer*. 3 And when he had opened the *second seal*, I heard the second beast say, *Come and see*. 4 And there went out anòther horse that was rèd: and power was given to him that sat thereon to take *peace* from the earth, and that they should kill one another: and there was given unto him a great swòrd. 5 And when he had opened the *third seal*, I heard the third beast say, *Come and see*. And I beheld, and lo, a blàck horse; and he that sat on him had a pair of bàlances in his hand. 6 And I heard a voice in the midst of the four beasts say, A measure of wheat for a pènnny, and three measures of bàrley for a penny; and see thou hurt not the *oil* and the *wine*. 7 And when he had opened the fourth seal, I heard the voice of the *fourth* beast say, *Come and see*. 8 And I looked, and behold a pàle horse: and his name that sat on him was Dèath, and *hell followed with him*. And power was given unto them over the fourth part of the earth, to *kill* with swòrd, and with húngér, and with déath, and with the beasts of the eàrth. 9 And when he had opened the *fifth* seal, I saw under the altar the souls of them that were *slain* for the word of Gòd, and for the tèsimony which they held: 10 And they cried with a loud voice, saying, How lóng, O Lórd, hòly || and trùe, || dost thou not jùdge and avènge

our blood on them that dwell on the *earth*? 11 And white robes were given unto every one of them; and it was said unto them, that they should rest yet for a little season, until their *fellow-servants* also and their *brethren*, that should be killed as they were, should be fulfilled. 12 And I beheld when he had opened the *sixth seal*, and lo, there was a great earthquake; and the *sun* became black as *sackcloth of hair*, and the *moon* became as blood: 13 And the stars of heaven fell unto the earth, even as a fig-tree casteth her untimely figs, when she is shaken of a mighty wind. 14 And the *heaven* departed as a scroll when it is *rolled together*: and every *mountain* and *island* were moved out of their places. 15 And the *kings* of the earth, and the *great men*, and the *rich men*, and the *chief captains*, and the *mighty men*, and every *bond-man*, and every *free-man*, hid themselves in the dens, and in the rocks of the mountains; 16 And said to the mountains and rocks, (°) Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the *throne*, and from the wrath of the *Lamb*: 17 For the great day of his wrath is come; and who shall be able to *stand*?

MULTITUDE OF THE REDEEMED.

REVELATION VII.—9 After this I beheld, and lo, a great multitude, which no man could *number*, of all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the *throne*, and before the *Lamb*, clothed with white robes, and palms in their hands; 10 And cried with a loud voice, saying, (°) Salvation to our God which sitteth upon the throne, and unto the *Lamb*. 11 And all the angels stood round about the throne, and about the elders and the four beasts, and fell before the throne on their faces, and *worshipped God*. 12 Saying, Amèn: Blessing, || and glory, || and wisdom, || and thanksgiving, || and honour, || and power, || and might, || be unto our *God* for ever and ever. Amèn. 13 And one of the elders answered, saying unto me, What are these which are arrayed in white robes? and whence came they? 14 And I said unto him, Sir, *thou knowest*. And he said to me, These are they which came out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes, and made them white in the

blood of the Lamb. 15 Therefore are they before the throne of *God*, and serve him *day and night* in his temple: and he that sitteth on the throne shall dwell among them. 16 They shall *hunger no more*, neither *thirst* any more; neither shall the *sun light* on them, nor any *heat*. 17 For the Lamb which is in the midst of the throne shall feed them, and shall lead them unto *living fountains of waters*: and God shall wipe away *all tears* from their eyes.

AN ANGEL WITH A BOOK.

REVELATION X.—1 And I saw another mighty angel come down from heaven, clothed with a cloud: and a *rain-bow* was upon his *head*, and his *face* was as it were the sun, and his *feet* as pillars of fire: 2 And he had in his hand a little *book* opened: and he set his *right foot* upon the sea, and his *left foot* on the earth, 3 And cried with a loud voice, as when a lion roareth: and when he had cried, seven thunders uttered their voices. 4 And when the seven thunders had uttered their voices, I was about to write: and I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, Seal up those things which the seven thunders uttered, and write them *not*. 5 And the angel which I saw stand upon the sea and upon the earth, lifted up his hand to heaven, 6 And swore by him that liveth for ever and ever, who created *heaven*, and the things that therein are, and the *earth*, and the things that therein are, and the *sea*, and the things which are therein, *that there should be time no longer*: 7 But in the days of the voice of the *seventh angel*, when he shall begin to sound, the mystery of God should be finished, as he hath declared to his servants the prophets.

THE SEVEN LAST PLAGUES.

REVELATION XV.—1 And I saw another sign in heaven, great and marvellous, seven angels having the *seven last plagues*; for in them is filled up the wrath of God. 2 And

I saw as it were a sea of *glass* mingled with *fire*: and them that had gotten the victory over the beast, and over his image, and over his mark, and over the number of his name, *stand* on the sea of glass, having the harps of Gòd. 3 And they sing the song of Mòses the servant of God, and the song of the Làmb, saying, Grèat || and marvellous || are thy wòrks, Lòrd Gòd Almìghty; *just* and *true* are thy *ways*, thou King of sàints. 4 Who shall not *fear* thee, Ò Lòrd, || and glòrify thy name || ? for thou only art *holy* || : for all *nations* shall come and worship before the ; for thy judgments are made m ànifest. 5 And after that I looked, and behold, the temple of the tabernacle of the testimony in h èav-en was *opened* : 6 And the seven angels came out of the temple, having the seven plàgues, clothed in pure and white lìnèn, and having their breasts girded with golden girdles. 7 And one of the four beasts gave unto the seven angels seven golden vials full of the *wrath* of *God*, who liveth for ever and ever. 8 And the temple was filled with smòke from the *glory* of God, and from his *power* ; and no man was able to *enter* into the temple, till the seven plagues of the seven angels were fulfilled.

THE MARRIAGE OF THE LAMB.

REVELATION XIX.—1 And after these things I heard a great voice of much people in heaven, saying, (°°) Allelùia : || Salvàtion, || and glòry, || and honóur, || and powér, || unto the Lord our Gòd : 2 For *true* and *righteous* are his judgments : for he hath judged the great whore, which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and hath *avenged* the blood of his servants at her hand. 3 And again they said, (°°) Allèluia. And h èr smòke r òse up f òr ev èr and ev èr. 4 And the four and twenty èlders and the four beàsts fell down and *worshipped* *God* that sat on the throne, saying, Amèn ; Allelùia. 5 And the voice came out of the throne, saying, Praise our Gòd, all ye his *servants*, and ye that *fear* him, both *small* and *great*. 6 And I heard as it were the voice of a *great multitude*, and as the voice of *many waters*, and as the voice of *mighty thunderings*, saying, Allèluia :

for the Lōrd Gōd omnipotent reīgneth. 7 Let us be glād and rejōice, and give honour to him : for the marriage of the *Lamb* is come, and his wife hath made herself ready.

A DESCRIPTION OF THE HEAVENLY JERUSALEM.

REVELATION XXI.—22 And I saw no *temple* therein : for the *Lord God Almighty* and the *Lamb* are the *temple* of it. 23 And the city had no need of the *sun*, neither of the *moon*, to shine in it : for the *glory of God* did lighten it, and the *Lamb* is the *light thereof*. 24 And the nations of them which are saved shall *walk* in the light of it : and the kings of the earth do bring their glory and honour *into* it. 25 And the gates of it shall not be shut at all by day : for there shall be *no night* there. 26 And they shall bring the glory and honour of the nations into it. 27 And there shall in *nó* wise enter into it any thing that defileth, neither whatsoever worketh *abomination*, or maketh a lie ; but they which are written in the *Lamb's book of life*.

THE WATER AND TREE OF LIFE.

REVELATION XXII.—1 And he shewed me a pure river of water of life, clear as crystal, proceeding out of the *throne of God* and of the *Lamb*. 2 In the midst of the *street of it* and on *either side* of the river, was there the tree of life, which bare *twelve manner of fruits*, and yielded her fruit every mōnth : and the leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations. 3 And there shall be no more cūse : but the *throne of God* and of the *Lamb* shall be in it ; and his servants shall *serve him* : 4 And they shall see his *fàce* ; and his name shall be in their *forèheads*. 5 And there shall be *no night* there ; and they need no *candle*, neither light of the sūn ; for the *Lord God* giveth them *light* : and they shall *reign for ever and ever*.

20 He which testifieth these things saith, Surely I come quickly : Amèn. Even so, cōme, Lord Jèsus.

CONTENTS.

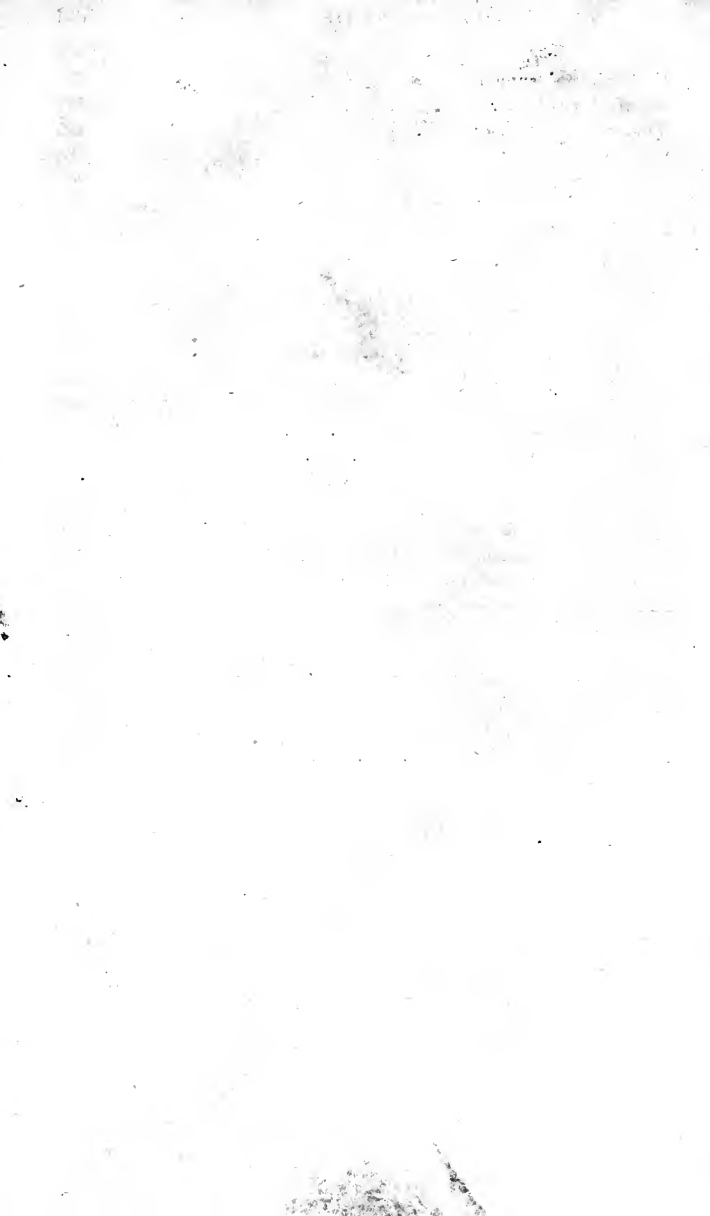
	Page.
The Creation	13
The Fall of Adam	15
The Murder of Abel	16
The Prediction of the Flood	17
Language Confounded	17
Contention of Abraham and Lot	18
Abraham's Prayer for Sodom	19
Abraham Offering Isaac in Sacrifice	20
Isaac's Blessing upon Jacob	21
Judah's Plea before Joseph	23
Moses and the burning Bush	25
Moses before Pharaoh	27
Passage of the Israelites through the Red Sea	28
Their song of Deliverance	29
The Scene at Sinai	29
Idolatrous Worship of Aaron's Golden Calf	31
Moses bringeth Water out of the Rock	33
Balaam blessing Israel	34
Rahab concealeth the Spies	34
The Crafty League of the Gibeonites	36
The Altar of the two Tribes	37
Gideon conquers the Midianites	39
Jotham's parable to the Shechemites	44
Samson's first Exploit	45
Samson's second Exploit	47
Samson's last Exploit and Death	48
The Seizure of Micah's Ephod	49
Call of Samuel	51
Death of Eli	51
Anointing of Saul	53
David and Goliath	54
David spares Saul's Life	57
Saul consults the Witch	59

	Page.
Saul's Death	60
Absalom's Death	61
Solomon's Prayer, at the Temple	63
Elijah fed by the Ravens	65
Destruction of Baal's Prophets	67
Cure of Naaman	69
Elisha anoints Jehu. Jehu kills Joram and Jezebel	71
Rehoboam refusing the old Men's Counsel	73
Sennacherib invadeth Judah	74
Nehemiah's commission to Jerusalem	76
The Enemies Scoff	77
The Wall of Jerusalem Finished	78
Nehemiah Sanctifies the Sabbath	79
Job afflicted by Satan	80
Job further Afflicted	81
Job's Lament	82
Zophar reproveth Job	84
Job speaks of God's Wisdom	84
Job speaks of the Unicorn, Ostrich, &c.	85
Job speaks of the Leviathan	86
Observations on Fools, Sluggards and Busy-bodies	87
Agur's Confession of Faith	88
Exhortation to fear God	89
The Baptism of Christ	90
Christ speaks of Almsgiving and Prayer	91
Christ's Miracles	93
Jesus Heals two Blind Men	94
Christ casts out an Evil Spirit	96
The Parable of the Tares and Wheat	98
Christ walks on the Sea	98
Jesus heals one vexed with a Devil	99
The sign of Jonas. Christ's Trasfiguration	100
The Request of the Mother of Zebedee's Children	102
Christ's entry into Jerusalem	103
Parable of the Marriage	105
The Scribes and Pharisees reproved by Christ	106
Destruction of the Temple foretold	109
Parable of the Ten Virgins	111
Casting out of the Unclean Spirit	114
The twelve Apostles chosen	115

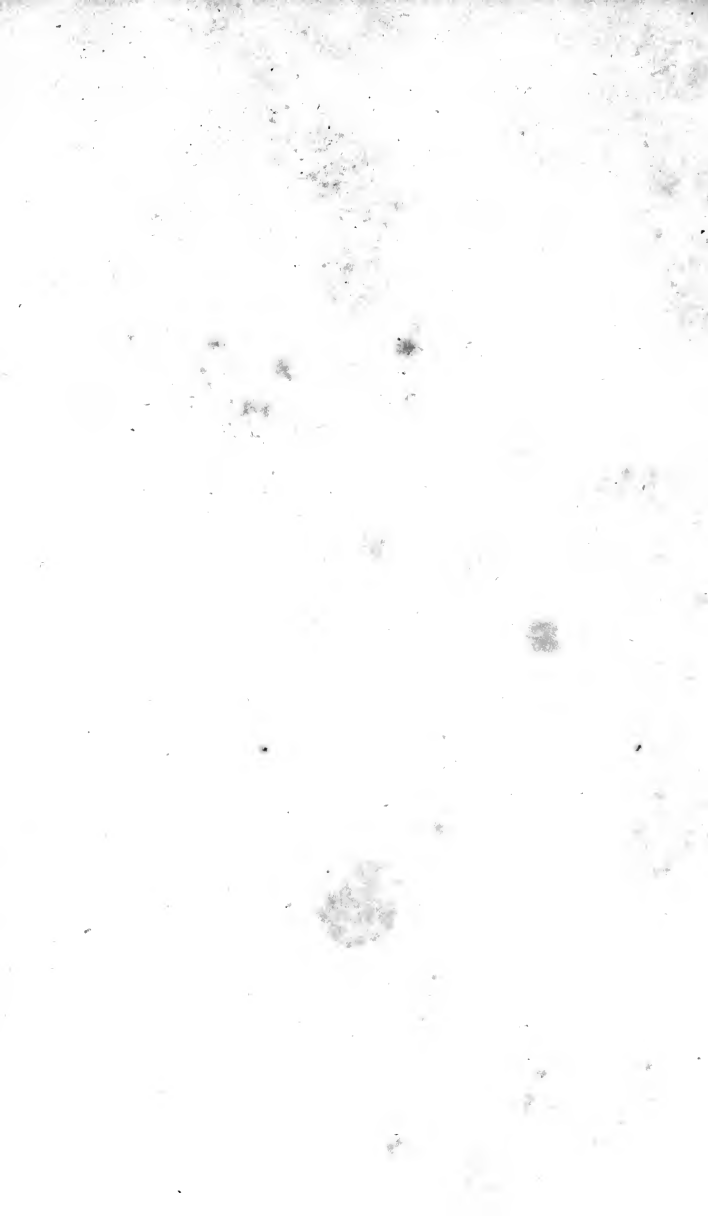
	Page.
The Parable of the Sower	115
A legion of Devils cast out	116
The Apostles sent to Preach	117
Meat defileth not	119
Christ feeds four thousand	120
Of avoiding Offences	131
How to attain Eternal Life	122
The Sadducees Confuted. The birth of Christ	124
John's Preaching and Baptism	126
Christ's Temptation	127
The draught of Fishes	128
Christ chooseth the Twelve	130
The Widow's son raised	132
The parable of the Sower	134
Jesus rebukes the Disciples	136
Seventy Disciples sent forth	137
Christ reproveth the Pharisees	140
Of avoiding Hypocrisy	141
The infirm Woman healed	144
Of love to Christ	145
Parable of the Prodigal Son	146
The unjust Steward	147
Ten Lepers healed	149
The importunate Widow	150
Of trusting in Riches	151
Of Zaccheus the Publican	152
The Lord's Supper Instituted	153
Herod mocketh Christ	156
Christ's Resurrection declared	159
John Baptist's record of Himself	162
Christ's miracle at Cana	163
Christ's conference with Nicodemus	167
Christ talketh with the Woman of Samaria	165
The impotent man Healed	167
Christ feedeth five thousand	168
Christ teacheth in the temple	169
A blind man restored to sight	171
Christ the good Shepherd	173
Lazarus raised from Death	174
Mary anointeth Christ's feet	177

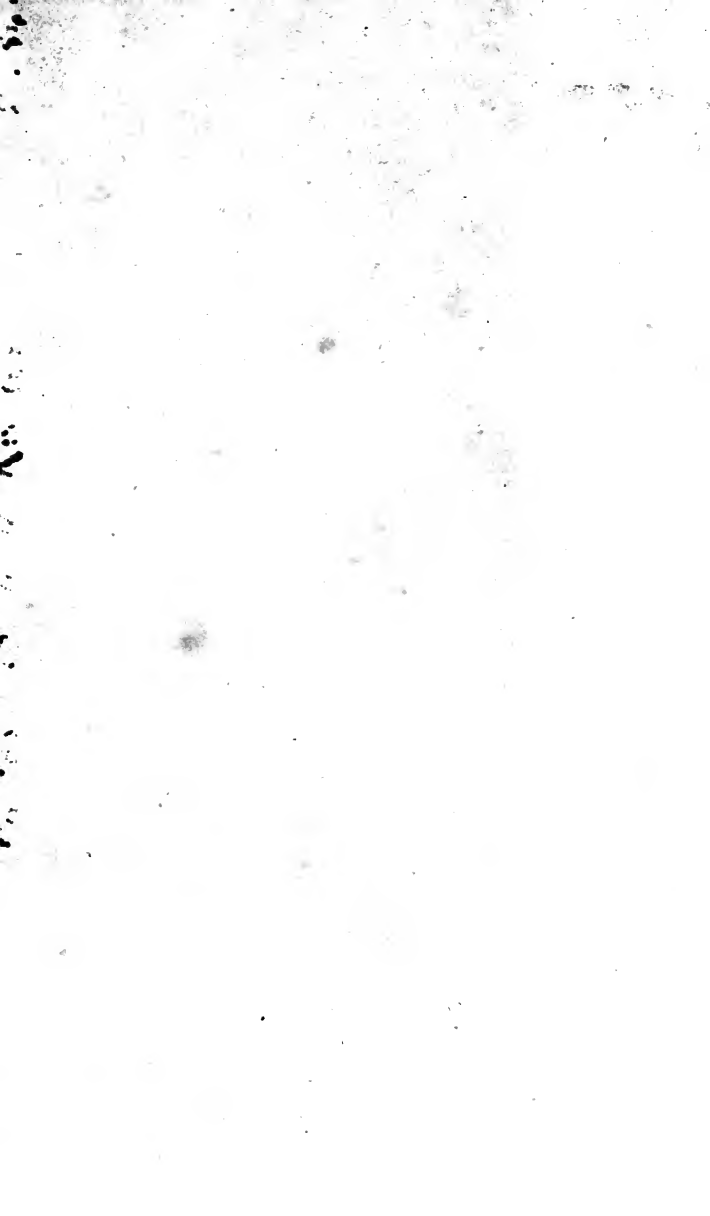
	Page.
Jesus warneth Peter of his denial	178
Christ prayeth for his Apostles	179
Christ's resurrection	180
Christ's charge to Peter	182
Christ instructeth his Apostles. The descent of the Holy Ghost	184
A lame Man healed	187
Peter's Defence	177
Death of Ananias and Sapphira	190
Seven Deacons chosen	192
Stephen stoned to Death	193
Philip baptizeth an Eunuch	196
Saul's Conversion	197
Peter's defence, being accused	199
Herod persecuteth the Christians	200
Paul healeth a Cripple	201
The Jailer converted	202
Paul preacheth at Athens	203
Paul accused before Gallio	205
Demetrius stirreth up the Ephesians against Paul	205
Paul apprehended	206
Paul declareth his Conversion	208
Paul before the Jewish council	210
A conspiracy against Paul	211
Paul accused by Tertullus	212
Paul appealeth to Cesar	213
Paul pleadeth before Agrippa	214
Paul arrives at Rome where he preaches for two whole years	216
Paul's calling commended	217
Who are justified	219
None justified by the Law	220
Reconciliation by Christ	221
Works of the Flesh and Spirit	222
The assurance of a christian Hope	223
God hath mercy on whom he will	223
Salvation open to all Believers	224
All Israel not rejected	225
Days and meats indifferent	256
The Apostle's conclusion. Paul exhorteth to unity	227
Paul reproveth their dissensions	228
Whom we ought to follow. Against going to Law	229

Of ministers' support	230
Spiritual gifts differ	231
The praise of Charity	233
Our Resurrection inferred from that of Christ	234
Encouragement against trouble	234
Paul's preaching and success. Paul's hope of immortal glory	235
Paul's faithfulness in the ministry	236
Paul's forced self-commendation	237
Of justification by faith	238
Believers are justified. Of the liberty of the Gospel	239
To deal mildly with offenders. The Christian's armour	240
Paul exhorts them to be steady in the faith	241
To avoid false teachers	242
Exhortations to virtue. Paul describeth the true Christ	243
Description of Christ's coming	244
Paul's charge to Timothy	245
Paul's second charge to Timothy. Of faith, and its fruits	246
Exhortation to faith and practice. Of faith without works	249
Of prudence in reproving	250
Against covetousness, &c. Of wicked rich Men, &c.	251
Comfort under persecution. Of keeping God's commands	252
The vision of a throne	253
The seven seals opened	254
Multitude of the Redeemed	255
An angel with a book. The seven last Plagues	256
The marriage of the Lamb	257
A description of the heavenly Jerusalem	258
The water and tree of life	258









BV4235
R4P6

25344

